RECORDS

OF

PLYMOUTH COLONY.

Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England.

VOL. I.

1643-1651.

ŝ,

RECORDS

OF

PLYMOUTH COLONY.

Zets of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England.

VOL. I.

1643-1651.



SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA LOSA OFTICALOGICAL LIBRAR

RECORDS

OF THE

COLONY

OF

NEW PLYMOUTH

IN

NEW ENGLAND.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE LEGISLATURE OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

EDITED BY

DAVID PULSIFER,

CLERK IN THE OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH, MEMBER OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, FILLOW OF THE AMERICAN STATISTICAL ASSOCIATION, CONNECTION OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, AND OF THE RHODE ISLAND, NEW YORK, CONNECTION AND WISCONSIN HISTORICAL SOCIETIES.

Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England.

VOL. I.

1643 - 1651.



974.4 N2n V.9

BOSTON: FROM THE PRESS OF WILLIAM WHITE, PRINTER TO THE COMMONWEALTH.

1859.

ACCESSION NUMBER

1576



COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Secretary's Department.

BOSTON, APRIL 5, 1858.



By virtue of Chapter forty-one of the Resolves of the year one thousand eight hundred fifty-eight, I appoint DAVID PULSIFER, Esq., of Boston, to superintend the printing of the New Plymouth Records, and to proceed with the copying, as provided in previous resolves, in such manner and form as he may consider most appropriate for the undertaking.

Mr. Pulsifer has devoted many years to the careful exploration and transcription of ancient records, in the archives of the County Courts and of the Commonwealth. As a penman, and in all clerical qualifications, he has no superior. The studies and practice of his life have rendered him competent and reliable, as a decipherer of the handwriting of the earlier periods of our history, to a degree not equalled, perhaps, by any other person. He is accurate, vigilant, industrious, and indefatigable in this his chosen pursuit; and having a competent knowledge of colonial history, there is every reason to be assured that he will faithfully and successfully perform the service intrusted to him.

OLIVER WARNER.

Secretary of the Commonwealth.



THE subject of a combination of the Colonies was agitated in a meeting at Cambridge as early as June, 1638, but the confederation was not agreed upon until May, 1643. An account of the meeting in 1638 is given in the New Haven Colonial Records, edited by CHARLES J. HOADLY, Esq. It is found, in the answer of the New Haven General Court (held 29th of June, 1653) to the Massachusetts Declaration, as follows:—

"The confederation betwixt the colonies was no rash & sudden ingagem^t, it had bine severall yeares vnder consideration. In anno 1638 there was a meeting at Cambridg aboute it, but some things being then propounded inconvenient for the lesser colonies, that conference ended w^thout fruit, and the foure jurisdictions, though knitt together in affections, stood in refference one to another loose and free from any express couenant or combination, till vpon a new invitation and propositions from the Massachusets, another meeting was appointed at Boston in May, 1643; so that magistrts, deputies and free-men, especially those of the Massachusets had aboute fiue yeares time to consider what they were aboute, the compass and consequences of such a consociation, and probably did improue it, and saw cause to renew the treaty so long suspended."

The following extracts from the Colonial Records of New Plymouth and Massachusetts show the action of the General Courts of those colonies in relation to the union of the four Col-

b

(ix)

onies, previous to the signing of the Articles of Confederation by the Commissioners.

On the twenty-seventh day of September, 1642, the General Court of Massachusetts passed the following order:—

"The magistrates in & neare Boston wth the deputies of Boston, Charlestowne, Cambridg, Watertowne, Roxberry, Dorchester, or the greater part of them, are appointed to bee a comitte to treate wth any comission^{rs} from Plimoth, Conectecot, or Newe Haven, about the union, & concerning avoyding any danger of the Indians, & to have power to do hearin what they shall find needfull for comon safety & peace, so as they enter not into an offencive warr wthout order of this Courte./"

At the General Court holden at Plymouth the vijth of March, $164\frac{2}{3}$,

"M^r Edward Winslow & M^r Wilłm Collyer are elected by the Court to go to treate wth Massachusett(Bay &d, about y^e combynacon."

At the General Court of Massachusetts held May 10, 1643:-

"The Gov^rno^r, M^r Dudley, M^r Bradstreete, M^r Treasurer, Capt Gibons, & M^r Hauthorne are chosen to treat wth o^r freinds of Conectecot, New Haven, & Plimoth about a confederacy between us."

And at the same session the following order is recorded:-

"The Governor & M^r Dudley are appointed on the comitte to treate wth o^r brethren & confederates of Conectecot & Newehaven, & if either of the former be hindered, M^r Bellingham is appointed in his steede."

Under date of June 6, 1643, the following order appears in the Records of the General Court of Plymouth:—

"It is ordered and concluded by the Court, that M^r Edward Winslow and M^r Wilłm Collyer shall have full comission & authoryty, in name of the whole Court, to subscribe the articles of confederacon (now read in Court) wth the Massachusetts, Conectacutt, and New Haven, and to subscribe the same in name of the whole, and to affix thereto the comon seale of the goument."

The Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of

New England, now printed, being part of the New Plymouth Records, are contained in two folio manuscript volumes. It appears to have been the practice of the Commissioners at their meetings to put in writing their acts or conclusions, and to sign them; and it is probable that each colony was furnished by the Commissioners with the acts under their hands.

Gov. Winthrop says, "The names of the Commissioners and all their proceedings are at large set out in the books of their records, whereof every colony hath one." [Winthrop's Journal, II. 246.]

A folio volume of original minutes, from the year 1653 to 1662, much defaced, but recorded in the second volume, makes a part of the New Plymouth Records.

The original minutes of the meeting in September, 1646, and of the last day of the third month [May], 1653, and the greater part of the minutes of the meetings of Sept., 1648, and April, 1653, are all that are now known to be preserved belonging to the colony of Massachusetts. It is probable that the rest, together with the Book of the Acts of the Commissioners, referred to in this volume, were destroyed by the fire in 1747, of which an account is given by Secretary Willard, in a letter to Christopher Kilby and William Bollan, Esq., agents of the Province, in London, as follows:—

Gentlemen

"Boston, Decr. 21, 1747.

I am now to give you the sorrowful News of the grievous & surprizing Rebuke of Divine Providence on the Governm^t of this Province in the Destruction of the Court House by Fire which happened in the Morning of the ninth Instant. It was generally concluded to have begun in the Floor under the chimneys of the Council Chamber & House of Represent^{ves} & was not discover'd till it was greatly increased; All the Books of the General Court, Govern^r & Council & House of Represent^{ves} there in the House were wholly lost without saving one & all the Books of Commiss^{ns} and other Instrum^{ts} as well from the Crown as the Governm^t of the Province with most of y^e original Papers are likewise consumed."

xi

In a letter received from J. HAMMOND TRUMBULL, Esq., Editor of the Colonial Records of Connecticut, dated Nov. 3, 1858, he says, "The Connecticut Manuscript is in excellent preservation." The Book of the Acts of the Commissioners belonging to New Haven Colony has not been preserved. That it was formerly kept is evident, not only from the statement of Gov. Winthrop, but by the following extract from the Records of the General Court held at New Haven the 27th of the third month, 1657:—

"What conclusions of the $co\bar{m}ission^{rs}$ are yet to be recorded shall be entred in one of y^e new bookes that came last years from England."

The two volumes, first mentioned, are in the handwriting of different persons. The first volume appears to be in the handwriting of Nathaniel Souther, Nathaniel Morton, and other persons; the second volume appears to be wholly in the handwriting of Nathaniel Morton.

A few of the pages, left blank by those who recorded the Acts of the Commissioners, were subsequently used by John Cotton, Esq., of Plymouth, for indexes or tables of contents.

On the first and second pages of the first volume is recorded, "The agreement for the bounds betwixt Plymouth and Massachusetts," and on 279 and 280 the petition of Humphrey Johnson to the General Court of Plymouth, and answer thereto, which are printed in this volume. The pages of the manuscript are noted by a * in the margin. The following pages were left blank : 3, 4, 24, 42, 72, 174, 218, 219, 220, 261 to 277.

Some words omitted in recording, but found in the original minutes, are printed in brackets in the margin, as also some words from the originals, to correct mistakes in the record, are printed in the same manner. No blame, however, should be imputed to Secretary Morton or any one else on this account, as the minutes of the Commissioners appear to have been very hastily written.

The running title, and year and month in the margin, at the top of the printed page, are not in the original, but all other mar-

xii

ginal entries, not in brackets, are found in the manuscript. In a few instances, words erased in the manuscript are printed with the erasures. The punctuation, with but a very little alteration, is retained.

The original Treaty between the Commissioners and the Narragansett sachems, or rather the part of the Treaty retained by the Commissioners, dated the 20th of the seventh month, 1645, engrossed on parchment, is preserved in the Archives of the Commonwealth. The marks of the Indian sachems as printed on page 48 were copied from it. The following, being part of the certificate or attestation of the witnesses, written on the back of the Treaty, was omitted in recording:—

"Signed (delified in the prsence of

Richard Saltonstall Increase Nowell sec Simon Bradstreete. Wilłm Durand Benedict: Arnold Richard Callicott."

"Cutchamakin," "Abda," and "Pomunsh," who seem, by the record, to be parties to the Treaty, appear on the original as witnesses, Cutchamakin's name and marks being at the left of, and Abda and Pomunsh's under, the signature of Richard Callicott.

Reverting to the subject of the confederacy, it may be stated, that it lasted until the colonial governments were subverted in the reign of James II. New Haven had been, however, previous to that time, namely, in 1665, annexed to Connecticut, and, by the charter of William and Mary, Plymouth was united to Massachusetts.

In pursuance of letters from the right honorable the Lords Commissioners for Trade and the Plantations, dated the 20th of August and 19th of September, 1753, to the governors of several of his Majesty's Plantations in North America, a General Convention of Commissioners for their respective governments was held at the city of Albany, N. Y., in June following, for the purpose of

having an interview with the Indians of the Five Nations, and making them presents on the part of the said governments, usual upon such occasions, in order to confirm and establish their ancient attachment to his Majesty and their constant friendship to his Majesty's subjects on this continent. After "brightening and strengthening the covenant chain" between the British Colonies and "the Six Nations," the Commissioners proceeded to the consideration of a plan for the union of the Colonies, prepared by Dr. Franklin, one of the Commissioners from Pennsylvania. By the plan, it was proposed that application be made for an Act of Parliament of Great Britain, by virtue of which, one general government might be formed in America, including the Colonies of Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina, to be administered by a President-General, to be appointed and supported by the crown; and a Grand Council of forty-eight members, to be chosen by the representatives of the people of the several Colonies met in their respective assemblies; which, though unanimously voted, was to be of no force until confirmed by the several assemblies.

Hutchinson says, "Not one of the assemblies from Georgia to New Hampshire, when the report was made by their delegates, inclined to part with so great a share of power as was to be given to this general government.

The plan met with no better fate in England. It was transmitted, with the other proceedings of the convention, to be laid before the king. The convention was at an end; and no notice was afterwards publicly taken of the plan."

That profound statesman, friend of the human race, and fearless defender of their rights, the Hon. John Quincy Adams, said, "The New England confederacy of 1643 was the model and prototype of the North American confederacy of 1774. In neither of the two cases was the measure authorized or sanctioned by the charters of the several colonies, parties to the compact. In both cases it was the great law of nature and of nature's God, — the

xiv

law of self-preservation and self-defence, which invested the parties, as separate communities, with power to pledge their mutual faith for the common defence and general welfare of all. The New England colonists, conscious of this self-assumed sovereignty, expressly allege the sad distractions of their mother country, depriving them of her protection, and encouraging their enemies to combine for their destruction, as concurring with the other causes to impose upon them the duty of rallying all their energies for their own defence. The North American colonies, for the same assumption of sovereign power, appealed to their chartered rights as Britons, — and, finding that appeal fruitless and vain, to their natural rights as men, bestowed upon them by their Creator at their birth, and unextinguishable by human hands or human insti-The compact of the New England colonies, without the tutions. sanction of their sovereign, was yet not against him. The union of the North American colonies turned the artillery of sovereignty against the sovereign himself, and demolished the throne of the oppressor with ordnance drawn from his own arsenals."

Sir Henry Vane, one of the early Governors of Massachusetts, said, "Antient Foundations, when once become destructive to those very ends for which they were first ordained, and prove hinderances, to the good and enjoyment of humane Societies, to the true Worship of God, and the Safety of the People, are for their sakes, and upon the same Reasons to be altered, for which they were first laid. In the way of God's Justice they may be shaken and removed, in order to accomplish the Counsels of his Will, upon such a State, Nation, or Kingdom, in order to his introducing a righteous Government, of his own framing."

"In Quarrels between Subjects and Soveraigns, about the Subjects Liberty and the Kings Prerogative, 'tis seldom seen, but the Error lies on the Soveraign's part, who is apt to be flattered into the presumptuous exercise of such an absolute Soveraignty and Legislative Dominion over them, as becomes no creature, and exceeds all the bounds of that contract he made with them, at his Inauguration."

James I. of England said, "I dare send the challenge (and will require no second) to maintaine as a defendant of honour, that my Brother-Princes and my Selfe, whom God hath aduanced vpon the Throne of Soueraigne Maiesty and supreame dignity, doe hold the Royall dignity of his Maiesty alone."

Sir Walter Ralegh said, "Such examples of the instability whereto all mortall affairs are subject, as they teach moderation, and admonish the transitory gods of Kingdoms not to authorize by wicked precedents, the evill that may fall on their own posterity : so do they necessarily make us understand, how happy that Country is, which hath obtained a king able to conceive and teach, That God is the sorest and sharpest Schoolemaster that can be devised, for such Kings, as think this world ordained for them, without controlement to turn it upsidedown at their pleasure."

"O eloquent, just, and mighty Death! whom none could advise, thou hast persuaded; what none have dared, thou hast done; and whom all the world hath flattered, thou only hast cast out of the world and despised: thou hast drawn together all the far stretched greatness, all the pride, cruelty, and ambition of man, and covered it all over with these two narrow words, *Hic jacet*."

To Hon. EPHRAIM M. WRIGHT and Hon. FRANCIS DE WITT, former Secretaries, and Hon. OLIVER WARNER, the present Secretary of the Commonwealth, a grateful acknowledgment is here recorded of obligation for many acts of personal kindness, as also for the cordial interest manifested in, and coöperation given to the work, from the commencement of my labors in the Secretary's Department, in June, 1853.

DAVID PULSIFER.

April, 1859.

xvi

Extract from the original minutes of the meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, held at New Haven, September, 1646.

Goo will yout auslin be wif as . And gruge for god of fer worder (og for re thead & wood frigger of vforgers fot ap Eil forow in for many o cochoff ple Aquivioa wil fer phi o pourou may be come vy may be amoudded as by for wel formont Lowuch . L'auflui valerel Emanully law for omrafwing now aparted by few coan-now following -1 p'. 7" by 6 Gp-Theoph: Eaton inh

Extract from the original minutes of the meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, held at New Haven, September, 1646.

If thus we be in all thing (for God hee will certainelie be wth vs. And though the God of this world (as hee if stiled) be worshipped (by vsurpaco sett vp hif throne in the maine (greatest pte of America yet this pte (porcon may be vindicated a(by the right hand of Jehouah . (iustlie called Emanuels land -/.

These Conclusions were agreed by the Comission's of the vnited Colonie $(.18:7)^{100}$ 1646

Herbert Pelham Edwa: Hopkins John Browne Tymothy hatherly Theoph: Eaton pres⁴: Jo: Endecott: Jo: Haynes: Stephen Goodycare

MARKS AND CONTRACTIONS.

A Dash ~ (or straight line) over a letter indicates the omission of the letter following the one marked.

A Curved Line \sim indicates the omission of one or more letters next to the one marked.

A Superior Letter indicates the omission of contiguous letters, either preceding or following it.

A Caret , indicates an omission in the original record.

A Cross x indicates a lost or unintelligible word.

All doubtful words supplied by the editor are included between brackets, []. Some redundancies in the original record are printed in Italics.

Some interlineations, that occur in the original record, are put between parallels, $\| \ \|.$

Some words and paragraphs, which have been cancelled in the original record, are put between $\ddagger \ddagger$.

Several characters have special significations, namely : ---

@, — annum, anno.	p, — par, por, — pt, part; ption, por-
ā, — an, am, — curiā, curiam.	tion.
ã, — mãtrate, magistrate.	p, — per, par, pur, pear, — psuite,
ð, — ber, — numð, number; Roðt,	pursuite ; appd, appeared ;
Robert.	pson, person; pte, parte.
č, — ci, ti, — acčon, action.	p, - pro, - pporcon, proportion.
co, — tio, — jurisdiccon, jurisdiction.	P, - pre, - Psent, present.
d, — cre, cer, — ads, acres.	q, - qstion, question.
ð, — ðð, delivered.	ሞ, — esሞ, esquire.
ẽ, — Trẽr, Treasurer.	ř, — Apř, April.
ē, — committē, committee.	s, — s, session; sd, said.
ğ, — ğfilal, general ; Georğ, George.	S; ser, Svants, servants.
h, — chr, charter.	î, — ter, — neuî, neuter.
ĩ, — begĩg, beginĩg, beginning.	ĩ, — capĩ, captain.
ł, — łre, letter.	û, — uer, — seûal, seueral.
m, - mm, mn, - comittee, commit-	ū, — aboū, aboue, above.
tee.	v, — ver, — seval, several.
m, — recomdación, recommendation.	\tilde{w}_{i} — $\tilde{w}n_{i}$ when.
m, - mer, - formaly, formerly.	ye, the ; ym, them ; yn, then ; yr, their ;
m, — month.	y ^s , this; y ^t , that.
.n, — nn, — Pen, Penn; año, anno.	5, — us, — vilib3, vilibus.
ñ, — Dñi, Domini.	l, - es, et, - statutl, statutes.
fi, — ner, — manfi, manner.	(ĉ, &ĉ, &cª, — et cætera.
ō, — on, — mentiō, mention.	viz ⁽ , - videlicet, namely.
õ, — mõ, month.	/ — full point.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

AGREEMENT RESPECTING THE BOUNDS BETWIXT PLYM-

PAGE

*The agreement for the bounds betwixt Plymouth & Massachusets

*1

*2

Whereas there were two Comissions graunted by the two Jurisdiccons the one of the Massachusets Goûment graunted vnto John Endicot gentlem and Israell Staughton gent The other of New Plymouth Goument to Wilłm Bradford Esq Governor and Edward Winslow gent And both these for the setting out setling { determineing of the bounds and limmitts of the lands betweene the said Jurisdiccons whereby not onely this prite age but the postervtie to come may live quietly & peaceably in that behalf And forasmuch as the said Comissioners on both sides haue full power so to do as appeareth by the Records of both Jurisdiccons. Wee therefore the said Comissioners aboue named doe hereby wth one consent and agreement conclude determine and by these prints declare That all the Marshes at Conahasset that lye of the one side of the River next to Hinghame shall belong to the Jurisdiccon of the Mattachusets plantacon. And all the Marsh yt lyeth on the other side of the River next to Scittuate shall belong to the Jurisdiccon of New Plymouth excepting Threescore acres of Marsh at the mouth of the Riuer on Scittuate side next to the Sea which wee doe hereby agree conclude (determine shall belong to the Jurisdiccon of the Massachusets And further we do hereby agree determine (conclude that the bounds of the limmitts betweene both the said Jurisdicons are as followeth vizt From the mouth of the brooke that runeth into Conahassett Marshes (weh we call by the name of Bound brooke) wth a straight and direct line to the middle of a great pond that lyeth on the right hand of the vpper payth or comon way that leadeth betweene Weimouth and Plymouth close to the payth as we go along weh was formerly named (and still we desire may be called) ACCORD POND lying about fiue or six miles from Weimouth southerly, and from thence wth a straight line to the Southermost pt of Charles River (three miles *southerly inward into the Countrey according as is exprest in the Patent graunted by his Matie to the Company of the Massachusetts Plantacon Prouided alwayes (neuthelesse concluded and determyned by mutuall agreement betweene the said Comissioners yt if it fall out that the said line from ACCORD POND to the Southermost part of Charles River and three miles Southerly as is before expressed shall straiten or hinder any part of any Plantacon begunn by the Goument of New Plymouth or hereafter

VOL. I.

1

(1)

BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN PLYMOUTH AND MASSACHUSETTS.

to be begun wthin the space of tenn yeares after the date of these prnts That then notw^thstanding the said line it shalbe lawfull for the said Goument of New Plymouth to assume on the Northerly side of the said line where it shall so intrench as aforesaid so much land as will make vp the quantytie of eight miles square to belong to euery such Plantacon begun or to be begun as aforesaid weh wee agree determine and conclude to apertaine f belong to the said Goüment of New Plymouth And whereas the said line from the mouth of the said brook weh runneth into Conahassett salt Marshes (called by us bound brooke) and the pond called ACCORD POND lyeth neere the lands belonging to the Towneships of Scittuate and Hinghame Wee doe therefore hereby determine and conclude that if any divisions already made and recorded by either the said Townes do crosse the said line, that then it shall stand { bee of force according to the former intents & purposes of the said Townes graunting them (the Marshes formly agreed on excepted) And that no Towne in either Jurisdiccon shall hereafter exceede, but containe themselues wthin the said lines before expressed In witnesse whereof we the Comissioners of both the Jurisdiccons do by these prnts Indented set our hands and seales the ninth day of the fourth month in the sixteenth yeare of our Souaigne Lord King Charles And in the yeare of our Lord 1640

 $\mathbf{2}$

Articles of Confederation Betweene the Plantations vn-

der the Goûment of the Massachusetts the Plantacons vnder the Goûment of New Plymouth the Plantacons vnder the Goûment of Connectacutt and the Goûment of New Haven w^th the Plantacons in Combinacon therew^th.

TUbercus wee all came into these parts of America wth one and the same end (ayme namely to advaunce the Kingdome of or Lord Jesus Christ and to enjoy the liberties of the Gospell in puritie wth peace And whereas in or settleinge (by a wise pyidence of God) we are further dispersed vpon the Sea Coasts and Rivers then was at first intended, so that we cannot according to our desire wth convenience comunicate in one Goument and Jurisdiccon: And whereas we live encompassed wth people of seuall Nations and strang languages weh hereafter may proue injurious to vs or our posteritie. And forasmuch as the Natiues have formly committed sondry insolences and outrages vpon seuall Plantacons of the English and haue of late combined themselues against vs And seing by reason of those sad distraccons in England weh they have heard of, and by weh they know we are hindred, from that humble way of seekeing advise, or reapeing those comfortable fruit of ptection wh at other tymes we might well expecte. Wee therefore doe conceiue it our bounden dutye w'hout delay to enter into a p^rsent Consotiation amongst our selucs, for mutuall help and strengh in all our future concernement(: That as in Nation and Religion so in other respect(we bee (continue *One according to the tenor and true meaning of the ensuing Articles: Wherefore it is fully agreed and concluded by and betweene the pties or Jurisdiccons aboue named and they joyntly and seually doe by these prntf agree f conclude That they all bee and henceforth bee called by the name of THE VNITED COLONIES OF NEW ENGLAND.

2 The said Vnited Colonies for themselues (their posterities do joyntly and seûally hereby enter into *into* a firme (ppetuall league of ffrendship and amytic for offence and defence, mutuall advice and succour vpon all just *6

II

(3)

occations both for p^rserueing ℓ ppagateing the truth and liberties of the Gospell and for their owne mutuall safety and wellfare.

3 It is further agreed That the Plantacons weh at present are or hereafter shalbe setled within the limmetts of the Massachusets shalbe foreuer under the Massachusets & shall have peculier Jurisdiccon among themselues in all cases as an entire Body and that Plyouth Connecktacutt & New Hauen shall eich of them have like peculier Jurisdiccon and gouerment within their limmetts and in referrence to the Plantacons weh already are setled, or shall hereafter be erected or shall settle within their limmetts respectively Provided that no other Jurisdiccon shall hereafter be taken in as a distinct head or member of this Confederacon nor shall any other Plantacon or Jurisdiccon in present being and not already in Combynacon or under the Jurisdiccon of any of these Confederat be received by any of them nor shall any two of the Confederates joyne in one Jurisdiccon without consent of the rest weh consent to be interpreted as is expressed in the sixt Article ensuinge.

4 It is by these Confederat (agreed that ye charge of all just warrs whether offensiue or defensiue vpon what pt or member of this Confederación socû they fall, shall both in men puisions and all other disbursements be borne by all the pts of this Confederación in differrent pporcións according to their differrent abillitie in manner following, namely *that the Comissioners for eich Jurisdiccon from tyme to tyme as ther shalbe occation bring a true account and number of all the males in euery Plantacon or any way belonging to or vnder their seuall Jurisdiccons of what quallyty or condicon soeu they bee from sixteene yeares old to threescore being Inhabits there. And that according to the differrent numbers weh from tyme to tyme shalbe found in eich Jurisdiccon vpon a true and just account, the service of men and all charges of the warr be borne by the Poll: eich Jurisdiccon or plantacon being left to their owne just course and custome of rating themselues and people according to their differrent estates wth due respects to their quallites (exemptions among themselues though the Confederación take no notice of any such p^ruiledg: And that according to their differrent charge of eich Jurisdiccon and plantacon, the whole advantage of the warr (if it please God so to bless their endeavours) whether it be in lands goods or psons shalbe pportionably deuided among the said Confederatf.

v

5 It is further agreed That if any of these Jurisdiccons or any plantacon vnder or in combynacon wth them be envaded by any enemie whomsoeuer vpon notice ℓ request of any three majestrats of that Jurisdiccon so invaded, the rest of the Confederates wthout any further meeting or expostulacon shall forthwth send ayde to the Confederate in danger but in different

III

TIT

*7

pporcons : namely the Massachusets an hundred men sufficiently armed f puided for such a seruice (jorney, and cich of the rest fourty fiue so armed and puided, or any lesse number, if lesse be required according to this pporcon. But if such Confederate in Danger may be supplyed by their next Confederats, not exceeding ye number hereby agreed, they may craue help there, and seeke no further for the prsent: the charge to be borne as in this Article is exprest : And at the returne to bee victualled and supplyed wth poder and shott for their journey (if there bee neede) by that Jurisdiccon which employed or sent for them : But none of the Jurisdiccons to exceed these numbers till by a meeting of ye Commissioners for this Confederacion a greater avd appeare necessary. And this pporcon to continue till vpon know-*ledg of greater numbers in eich Jurisdiccon which shalbe brought to the next meeting some other proporción be ordered. But in any such case of sending men for prsent avd whether before or after such order or alterración, it is agreed that at the meeting of the Comissioners for this Conferación, ye cause of such warr or invasion be duly considered : And if it appeare that the fault lay in the parties so invaded that then that Jurisdiccon or plantacon make just satisfaccon, both to the Invaders whom they have injured, and beare all the charges of the warr themselues wthout requireing any allowance from the rest of the Confederat(towards the same And further that if any Jurisdiccon see any danger of any Invasion approaching, and there be tyme for a meeting, that in such case three majestrates of that Jurisdiccon may suffion a meeting at such convenyent place as themselues shall think meete, to consider f puide against the threatned danger Prouided when they are mett they may remooue to what place they please Onely whilst any of these foure Confederat (have but three majestrats in their Jurisdiccon, their request or sumons from any two of them shalbe 'accounted of equall force wth the three mencioned in both the clauses of this Article, till there be an encrease of majestrat(there.

6 It is also agreed that for the mannageing $\underline{\}$ concluding of all affaires pper $\underline{\}$ concerneing the whole Confederación two Comissioners shalbe chosen by and out of eich of these foure Jurisdiccións namely two for the Mattachusets two for Plymouth two for Connectacutt and two for New Hauen being all in Church fellowship wth vs w^{ch} shall bring full power from their seûall geñall Courts respectively to heare examine weigh $\underline{\}$ determine all affaires of our warr or peace leagues ayds charges and numbers of men for warr division of spoyles and whatsoeû is gotten by conquest receiveing of more Confederats for plantacións into combinación wth any of the confederates and all thinges of like nature w^{ch} are the pper concomitants or *8

VI

consequents of such a Confederación for amytie offence (defence not intermedleing wth the goument of any of the *Jurisdiccons wth by the third Article is prserued entirely to themselues. But if these eight Comissioners when they meete shall not all agree, yet it is concluded that any six of the eight agreeing shall have power to settle and determine the businesse in question : But if six do not agree that then such pposicons wth their reasons so farr as they have beene debated be sent and referred to the foure genall Courts vizg the Mattachusetts Plymouth Conecttacutt and New Haven: And if at all the said Genall Courts the businesse so referred be concluded, then to bee psecuted by the Confederates and all their members It is further agreed that these eight Comissioners shall meete once every yeare besides extrordinary meetings (according to the fift Article) to consider treate f conclude of all affaires belonging to this Confederación weh meeting shall euer be the first Thursday in Septembr. And that the next meeting after the date of these prnts weh shalbe accounted the second meeting shalbe at Bostone in the Massachusetts the third at Hartford the fourth at New Haven the fift at Plymouth, the sixt and seauenth at Bostone And then Hartford New Hauen and Plymouth and so in course successively, if in the meane tyme some middle place be not found out and agreed on weh may be comodious for all the Jurisdiccons.

7 It is further agreed that at eich meeting of these eight Comissioners whether ordinary or extraordinary, they orr six of them agreeing as before, may chose their President out of themselues whose office and worke shalbe to take care and direct for order ℓ a comely carrying on of all pceedings in the p^rsent meeting: but he shalbe invested wth no such power or respect, as by w^{ch} he shall hinder the ppounding or pgresse of any businesse or any way cast the scales otherwise then in the p^rcedent Article is agreed.

8 It is also agreed that the Comissioners for this Confederacon hereafter at their meetings whether ordinary or extraordinary as they may have Comission or opertunitie do endeavoure *to frame and establish agreements and orders in genall cases of a ciuill nature, wherein all the Plantacons are interressed for p^rserueing peace among themselues, (p^r) venting as much as may bee all occations of warr or differrenc wth others, as about the free and speedy passage of justice in every Jurisdiccon, to all the Confederats equally as to their owne, receiveing those that remoove from one plantacon to another wthout due certefycat (, how all the Jurisdiccons may carry it towards the Indians, that they neither grow insolent nor be injured wthout due satisfaccon, lest warr break in vpon the Confederates through such miscarryages. It is also agreed that if any servant runn away from his master into any other of these

*9

VII

VIII

*10

6

confederated Jurisdiccons That in such case vpon the Certyficate of one Majestrate in the Jurisdiccon out of w^ch the said servant fled or vpon other due proofe: the said servant shalbe deliûed either to his Master or any other that pursues and brings such Certificate or proofe. And that vpon the escape of any prisoner whatsoeû or fugitiue for any criminall cause, whether breakeing prison or getting from the officer or otherwise escapeing vpon the certificate of two Majestrats of the Jurisdiccon out of w^ch the escape is made, that he was a prisoner or such an offender at the tyme of the escape, The Ma:^{trates} or some of them of that Jurisdiccon where for the p^rsent the said prisoner or fugitiue abideth shall forthw^th graunt such a warrant as the case will beare for the app^rhending of any such pson, and the deliuery of him into the hands of the officer, or other pson who pursues him And if there be help required for the safe returneing of any such offendor, then it shalbe graunted to him that craues they same he payinge the charges thereof.

9 And for y^t the justest warrs may be of dangerous consequence especially to the smaler plantacons in these vnited Colonies, It is agreed that neither the Massachusetts Plymouth *Connectacutt nor New Hauen, nor any of y^e members of any of them, shall at any tyme hereafter begin vndertake, or engage themselues or this Confederacon or any part thereof in any warr whatsoeû (sudden exegents wth the necessary consequents thereof excepted) w^{ch} are also to be moderated as much as the case will pmitt) wthout the consent and agreement of the forenamed eight Comissioners or at least six of them, as in the sixt Article is puided: And that no charge be required of any of the Confederat(in case of a defensive warr till the said Comissioners haue mett and approved the justice of the warr, and haue agreed vpon the sum of money to be levyed, w^{ch} sum is then to be payd by the seûall Confederates in pporcon according to the fourth Article.

10 That in extraordinary occations when meettings are sufficient by three Ma:^{trats} of any Jurisdiccon, or two as in the fift Article If any of the Comissioners come not due warneing being given or sent It is agred that foure of the Comissio^{rs} shall have power to direct a warr w^{ch} cannot be delayed and to send for due pporcons of men out of eich Jurisdiccon, as well as six might doe if all mett: but not lesse then six shall determine the justice of the warr or allow the demaund or bills of charges, or cause any levies to be made for the same

11 It is further agreed that if any of the Confederates shall hereafter break any of these p^{r} sent Articles, or be any other wayes injurious to any one of thother Jurisdiccons: such breach of agreement, or injurie shall duly

1X *11

X.

XI

considered ℓ ordered by y^e Comissio^{rs} for thother Jurisdiccons, that both peace ℓ this p^rsent confederacon may be entirely p^rserued w^thout violacon.

12 Lastly this ppetual Confederación and the seuall Articles and agreements thereof being read and seriously considered both by the genall Court for the Massachusetts and by the Comissioners for Plymouth Conectacutt & New Hauen were fully allowed (confirmed *by three of the forenamed Confederates namely the Massachusetts Conectacutt & New Hauen Onely the Comissioners for Plymouth haueing no Comission to conclude, desired respite till they might advise wth their Generall Court, wherevpon it was agreed and concluded by the said Court of the Massachusetts and the Comissioners for the other two Confederates That if Plymouth Consent, then the whole treaty as it stands in these prnte Articles is and shall continue firme (stable wthout alteracion: But if Plymouth come not in: yet the other three Confederates doe by these prnts confirme the whole Confederación and all the Articles thereof: onely in September next when the second meeting of the Comissioners is to be at Bostone, new consideración may be taken of the sixt Article weh concernes number of Commissioners for meeting (concluding the affaires of this Confederación to the satisfacción of the Court of the Massachusetts, and the Comissioners for thother two Confederats, but the rest to stand vnquestioned.

In testymony whereof the Gefall Court of the Massachusetts by their Secretary and the Comission's for Conectacutt ℓ New Hauen haue subscribed these p^rnte Articles this xixth of the third month commonly called May Anno Dñi 1643.

At a meeting of the Comissioners for the Confedacon held at Boston the seauenth of Septemb^r, It appeareing that the Genall Court of New Plym̃ \mathfrak{L} the seuall Towneships thereof haue read considered \mathfrak{L} approved these Articles of confederacon, as appeareth by Comission from their Genall Court beareing date the xxixth of August 1643 to M^r Edward Winslow \mathfrak{L} M^r Wiltm Collyer to ratifye and confirme the same on their behalf wee therefore the Comissioners for the Mattachusetts Conecktacutt \mathfrak{L} New Hauen doe also for o^r seuall Gouments subscribe vnto them.

> JOHN WINTHROP Goû Massachus^ts. THO DUDLEY THEOPH: GEO: FENWICK EDWA: F

THEOPH: EATON EDWA: HOPKINS THOMAS GREGSON.

*12

8

*At a meeting of the •18

Commissioners for the vnited Colonies of New England holden at Bostone the seaventh of Septemb^r

1643

 $\underbrace{1643.}_{\text{September.}}$

THE Articles of Confederación agreed at Bostone the xixth of May last being now read M^r Edward Winslow ℓM^r William Collyer Comissioners for the Jurisdicción of New Plymouth deliuered in an Order of their Geñall Court Dated the xxixth of August 1643 by w^{ch} it appeares that the said Articles of the xixth of May weere read approued and confirmed by the said Geñall Court ℓ by all their Towneships and they the s^d M^r Winslow ℓM^r Collyer were both authorized to ratifie them by their subscriptions and chosen ℓ sent as Comissioners for that Jurisdicción wth full power to treate and conclud in all matters concerneing warr and peace according to y^a tenor and true meancing of the said Articles of Confederación for this p^rsent meetinge

An order made by the genall Court of the Massachusetts was now also p^rsented ξ read, dated the xxth of May 1643. By w^{ch} it appeares That John Winthrop and Thomas Dudley Esqrs were chosen Comissioners for the Jurisdiccon of the Mattachusets, and invested wth the like full power for this meeting.

An order made by the Gefall Court for Connectacutt was p^r sented and read dated at Hartford the fift of July last: By w^eh it appeares that Georg Fenwick Esq \mathcal{C} M^r Edward Hopkins were chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdiccon^{*} and invested w^th the like full power for this meeting

An order made by the Genall Court for the Jurisdiccon of New Hauen was p^rsented (read dated the vj^th of July 1643 by w^ch it appeares that M^r Theophilus Eaton and M^r Thom Gregson were chosen and sent as Comissioners for that Jurisdiccon w^th the like full power for this meeting.

John Winthrop Esq was chosen President for this meeting according to the vij'h Article in the Confederación.

Vpon a motion made by the Comissioners for New Hauen Jurisdiccon VOL. 1. 2 (9) *14

1643. It was graunted and ordered That the Towne of Milford may be received into Combinación and as a member of the Jursdicción of New Hauen, if New Hauen and Milford agree vpon the termes (condicions among themsclues The like liberty was also granted in regard of the Towne of Southhampton

> The Comissioners were informed that Vncus Sagamore of the Munhegen Indians haueing in warr taken Miantinomy Sagamore of the Narrohiggunsets prisoner, had brought him to be kept at Hartford till he might receive aduice from the English how to peeed against him for sondry treacherous attempts against his life besides this last suddaine Invasion wthout denounceing warr, and when Vncus was unpyided to wthstand the great force Miantinomo brought against him: Wherevpon the Commissioners did seriously consider Miantinimos course and carriage, And though they knew and well remembred his ambitious designes to make himself vniûsall Sagomore or Gouernor of all these pts, and his plotts to remooue whatsoeû stood in his way. And though they haue had many concurrant ξ pregnant testymonyes from the Indians in seûall pts of the Countrey, of his treacherous plotts by guifts *to engage all the Indians at once to cutt of the whole body of the English in these parts w^ch were further confirmed by the Indians Geñall p^rparaĉóns, messages, ξ sondry insolencies and outrages by them comitted against the English and such

Indians as were subjects or frend to the English, so that all the English Plantacons were to their great charge and damnage forced to arme to keepe stronge watches day and night and some of them to trauell wth Convoyes from one plantation to another vet leaueing these consideracions weh discouer the pride treachery cruelty and malicious disposicon of the man, and to the English might have beene sufficient puocacons to a warr agst him: The Comissioners weighed the cause (passages as they were clearely represented (sufficiently euclenced betwixt Vncus (Myantynomo and it appeared that a Tripartite agreement was made and concluded at Hartford betwixt Vncus and Myantinomo wth some referrence to the English; in wch one of the Articles were, That though either of these Indian Sagamores should receive injuries from the other, yet they should not make warr one of them against the other till they had first complayned, and that the English had heard their greevances, f had declared f determyned what was just f right betwixt them: And that if either of them should attempt against the other w^thout consulting w^th the English, the English might then assist against the Invader: Notwthstandinge Myantinomo and his Confederats haue sondry wayes manefested their enmity f treacherously plotted and practised against the life of Vncus But especially of late since they were prpareing (ripening their plotts against

*15

ACTS OF. THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE UNITED COLONIES.

the English *first a Pequin Indian one , Vncus his subjects shott Vncus wth an arrow through the arme but aymeing at his life an presently fled to the Nanohiggansets or their Confederats pelaymeing in the Indian plantacons that he had killed Vncus: but when it was knowne Vncus was not dead though wounded, the Traytor was taught to say that Vncus had cutt through his owne arme w'h a flint, and had hyred the Pecott to say hee had shott and killed him. Myantinomo being sent for by the Gounor of the Massachusetts vpon another occation brought the Pecott wth him: but when this disguise would not serue, and that ye English out of his owne mouth found him guilty & would have sent him to Vncus his Sagamore to bee preeded against, Mvantinomo desired he might not be taken out of his hands, pmiseing he would send himself to Vncus to be examined (punished, but contrary to his pmise, and feareing as it appeares his owne treachery might be discould, he whin a day or two cutt of the Peacotts head that he might tell no tales. After this some attempts were made to poison Vncus, f as is reported to take away his life by sorcery. That being discould some of Sequassons company an Indian Sagomore allyed to, { an intimate confederate wth Myantinomo, shott at Vncus as hee was going downe Conectacutt River wth a arrow or two: Vncus according to the foresaid agreement complayneing to the English they sought to make peace betwixt Vncus (Sequassen : but Sequassen refused, { expressing his dependance vpon Myantinomo prferred warr before peace they fought and Vncus had the victory. Lastly Myantinomo w'hout any puocacon from Vncus (vnlesse the disappoyntment of former plotts pyoaked) and suddainly wthout denounceing warr came vpon Vncus wth nine hundred or a thousand men when Vncus had not half so many to defend himself: Vncus had before the battell told Myantinomo he had many wayes sought his life offered by single combat betweene themselues to end the quarrell and spare blood : But *Myantenomo prsumeing vpon his number of men, would have nothing but a battell, and since Myantenomo was taken prisoner the Indians affirme that the Mohawkes haue beene sent vnto, and are come wthin a dayes journey of the English plantacons, but staved by Miantenomo till hee may attaine his liberty, and then they will carry on their designes whether against ye English or Vncus or both is yet doubtfull.

These thinges being duely weighed ℓ considered the Comissioners apparently see that Vncus cannot be safe while Myantenomo liues but that either be secret treachery or open force his life wilbe still in danger. Wherefore they thinke he may justly put such a false ℓ blood-thirsty enemie to death, but in his owne Jurisdiccon, not in the English plantacons, And adviseing that in the manner of his death all mey and moderacon be shewed, contrary to the 1643. September. *16

*17

11

1643. practise of the Indians who exercise tortures ℓ cruelty. And Vncus haueing hitherto shewed himself a frend to the English, and in this craueing their advice, if the Nanohiggansetts Indians or others shall vnjustly assault Vncus for this execución, vpon notice and request the English pmise to assist and ptect him, as farr as they may ag:st such vyolence.

The Comissioners do think it fitt to aduise every genall Court that they would see that every man may keepe by him a good gunn ℓ sword one pound of pouder wth foure pound ℓ of shott wth match or flints sutable, to be ready vpon all occations, and to be carefully viewed foure tymes a yeare at least, And that over and above this every generall Court do see that they keep a stock of pouder shott ℓ match ever by them. And it is conceived by the Comissioners that one hundred pound ℓ of pouder and foure hundred pounds of shott wth match sutable at the least be puided for every hundred men throrow all the vnited Colonies *of New England, and that the Comissioners at each meeting report how the seuall Jurisdiccons are furnished.

It is thought fitt and ordered That there be one and the same measure throughout all y^e Plantacons w^thin these vnited Colonies, w^eh is agreed to be Winchester measure viz^t eight gallons to y^e bushell.

It is judged meete by the Comissioners y^t there be trayneings at least six tymes euery yeare in each plantacon w^thin this Confederacon.

The pporcons of men to be sent for by any of the Jurisdiccons in case of any p^rsent danger, vntill the Comissioners may meete according to the fourth Article in the Confederacon: is for the Massachusets one hundred and fifty men Plymouth thirty Connectacutt thirty and New Hauen twenty fue And according to this pporcon are all numbers to be ordered in case of any warr that may fall out vntill the next meeting of the Comissioners in Septemb^r 1644

Whereas complaints have beene made against Samuell Gorton ζ his Company, and some of them weighty ζ of great consequence, And whereas the said Gorton and the rest have beene formerly sent for, and now lately by the generall Court of the Massachusets wth a safe conduct both for the comeing and returne, that they might give answere and satisfaccon, wherein they have donn wrong. If yet they shall stubbornely refuse The Comissioners for the vnited Colonies think fitt that the Majestrats in the Massachusets preed against them according to what they shall fynd just: and the rest of the Jurisdiccons will approve and concurr in what shalbe so warrantably donn, as if their Comissioners had beene p^rsent at the Conclusions Prouided that this conclusion do not prejudice the Goüment of Plymouth in any Right they can justly clayme vnto any tract or tracts of land besides that possessed by the English ζ Indians who have submitted themselves to the

P. 94.

Goument of the Massachusetts.

*18

ACTS OF THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE UNITED COLONIES.

*In regard of the diusitie of expressions we have (may be used in the 1643.Comissions comeing from the seuall Jurisdiccons weh may occation disputs, September. It is thought fitt and ordered that this ensuing forme bee hereafter used by all the Confederates.

> At a genall Court holden at for the Jurisdiccon of the day of

A. and B. were chosen Comissioners for this Jurisdiccon for a full and The forme of compleat years as any occation or exigents may require and pticulerly for the volume to be used. next yearely meeting at the first Thursday in September And were invested wth full power and authoryty to treate of & conclude of all thinges according to the tenure (true meaneing of the Articles of Confedacon for the vnited Colonies of New England concluded at Boston the

xixth of May 1643. Vpon información and complaynt made by Mr Eaton and Mr Gregson to the Comissioners of sondry injuries and outrages they have received both from the Dutch and Sweads both at Delaware Bay and elswhere the pticulers wth their proofes being duly considered. It was agreed and ordered That a tre be written to the Sweadish Goûnor expressing the pticulers and requireing satisfaction weh tre is to be underwritten by John Winthrop Esp as Goûn^r of the Massachusetts and President of the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies of New England. And whereas the Dutch Goûnor wrote to the Goûnor and genall Court of the Massachusetts complayneing against Hartford as by his tre dated the xxth of July last appeares vnto wch Mr Winthrop in pt answered the second of August referring to the Genall Court for the Massachusetts and to this meeting of the Comission's for a further (full answere, It was thought fitt that in that answere the wrongs donn both to Hartford and New Hauen be expressed requireing answere to the pticulers: and pfessing that *as wee will not wrong others, so we may not desert our Confederates in any just cause.

> These foregoing conclusions were subscribed by the Comission's for the seuall Jurisdiccons the xvjth of Septembr 1643.

> > JOHN WINTHROP Pres^d THO: DUDLEY GEOR: FENWICK THEOPH: EATON EDW: WINSLOW WM COLLIER EDWA: HOPKINS THO: GREGSON.

*19

*20

13

a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies at Boston the vijth Septembr 164.3

T was agreed that the Goument of the Massachusets in the behalf of the 1643. vnited Colonies of New England giue Conoonacus and the Nanohiggun-September. sets to vnderstand that from tyme to tyme we have taken notice of the violacon of that league betweene ye Massachusets and themselues, (notwthstanding the manefestacons of loue (integryty towards them by the English) web they haue discouered as by other wayes, so lately by their concurrance wth Myantenomo their Sachim in his mischeevous plotts to roote out the Body of the English Nation purchaseing the ayde of all the Indians by by guifts threats and other allurements to their pty (except a few vizt Vncus and his men, whom they have not spared to invade notw'hstanding A tripartie Couenant to the contrary, betweene the Goûment of Concetacutt Myantenomo (Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegan vnder their handf & markes: But vnderstanding how peacable Conoonacus (Mascus the late father of Myantenomo gouerned that great people, we rather ascribe these late tumults outbreakings (malitious plots to the rash and ambitious spirit of Myantenomo then any affected way of their owne. And therefore once more notwthstanding all those former vnworthy passages so well knowne vnto us, as a people inclineing to peace f desireing their good we do in our owne names and in the behalf, (wth the consent of the vnited Colonies tender them peace & such loueing correspondency as hath formly beene euer observed on our pts vizt the seuall Gouments of the Massachusets Plymouth Concetacutt & New Hauen wth all such as are in Combynación (confederación wth them both *English and Indians as Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegins & his people Woosamequine and his people Sacanocoe (his people Pumham (his people, whose peace and lawfull liberties we may not suffer to be vyolated. And if the Nanohiggansetts be desireous of peace as formerly we shalbe as carefull to prserue their peace (liberties from vyolacon: but shall expect more faythfull observance then we have formly found from Myantenomo in the tyme of his Goument requireing answere wth as much expedicion as the waight of the case requireth. And whereas Vncus was aduised to take away the life of Myantenomo whose law-

*21

*22

(14)

ACTS OF THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE UNITED COLONIES.

full Captiue he was, They may well vnderstand that this is without violacon of any Couenant betweene them ξ vs for Vncus being in confedacon wth us, and one that hath dilligently observed his Couenants before menconed for ought we know, ξ requireing advice from us vpon serious consideracon of the p^rmisss, viz^t his treacherous ξ murtherous Disposicon against Vncus ($\dot{\epsilon}$ and how great A Disturber hee hath beene of the Comon peace of the whole Countrey we could not in respect of the justice of the case safety of the Countrey and faythfullnes of our frend do otherwise then approve of the lawfullnes of his death, which agreeing so well wth the Indians owne manners and concuring wth the practise of other Nations wth whom we are quainted, we pswade of selues how ever his death may be greevous at prsent, yet the peacable fruits of it will yield not onely matter of safety to the Indians but pfitt to all that inhabite this continent.

That assoone as the Comissioners for Conectacutt and New Hauen shall returne into those parts that then Vncas be sent for to Hartford wth some considerable number of his best ℓ trustyest men, and that then he being made acquainted *acquainted* wth the advice of the Comissioners *Myantenomo be deliûed vnto him that so execución may be donn according to justice ℓ prudence Vncus carrying him into the next pt of his owne goûment and there put him to death Prouided that some discreet ℓ faythfull psons of y^e English accompany them and see the execución for our more full satisfacción, and that the English meddle not wth the head or body at all : And this being donn that notice be giuen to all y^e Confederates by tres That so the Massachusets goûment may therevpon send to Nanohiggunsett, ℓ Plymouth may take due course wth Woosamequin as after is aduised.

That Hartford furnish Vncus wth a competent strengh of English to defend him against any p^rsent fury or assault of the Nanohiggunsets or any other.

That in case Vncas shall refuse to execut justice vpon Myantenomo. That then Myantenomo be sent by Sea to the Massachusets, there to be kept in safe durance till the Comissioners may consider further how to dispose of him.

That Plymouth labour by all due meanes to restore Woosamequin to his full liberties in respect of any encroachments by the Nanohiggansets or any other Natiues that so the pprieties of the Indians may be p^rserued to themselues, and that no one Sagomore encroach vpon the rest as of late : And that Woosamequin be reduced to these former termes ℓ agreements betweene Plymouth and him.

JO: WINTHROP Presid	EDW: WINSLOW
THO: DUDLEY	W ^M COLLIER
GEO: FENWICK	EDWA: HOPKINS
THEOPH EATON	THO: GREGSON.

1643.

September.

*23

A meetinge of the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies in New England at Hartford the fift of Septembr 1644

1644. September.

*26

THE articles of Confederación being read an order of the genall Court **FEED** of the Massachusets dated May the xxixth 1644 was prsented and read whereby it appeared M^r Symon Brodstreete and M^r Wilłm Hawthorne were chosen Comissioners for one full and compleat yeare being invested wth full power (authoryty according to the tenor of the said Articles and an order made therevppon at A meeting at Boston the vijth of Septembr. 1643.

Mr Edward Winslowe and Mr John Browne were in like manner chosen Comissioners for the Colony of New Plymouth as appeared by an order of their genall Court dated the fift of June 1644.

Mr Edward Hopkins and Georg Fenwicke Esq were chosen Comissioners for the Colony of Coneetacutt as appeared by an order of their genall Court dated ye last of July 1644.

Mr Theophilus Eaton and Mr Thomas Gregson were likewise chosen Comissioners for the Colony of New Hauen as appeared by an order of their genall Court dated the xxvijth of Octobr: 1643.

M^r Edward Hopkins was chosen President for this meeting.

The Comission's for the Massachusetts mooued that a due order might be attended in the subscriptions of the Acts and determinacons of this and any future meetings of the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies, and expressed not onely their owne apprhensions but the judgment of their genall Court, That by the Articles of Confederacon the first place did of Right belong to the Massachusetts, as being first named and so thother Colonies in like order, weh being taken into consideración, and the Articles of Confederación read, It appeared euidently to the Comissioners *that no such pruiledg had beene euer ppounded graunted or practised by the Comissioners for the Jurisdiccons in either of their form meetings, and yet the first subscription was made in the p^rsence of the genall Court of the Massachusetts. And to prvent future inconvenienc vpon this occation they thought fitt to declare that this Commission is free and may not receive any thing (not expresly agreed in the Articles as imposed by any genall Court, vet out of their respects to (16)

*25

the Goument of the Massachusetts they did willingly graunt that their Comissioners should first subscribe after the President in this and all future meetings. And the Comissioners for the other Colonies in such order as they are named in the Articles viz^t Plymouth Concetacutt and New Hauen.

The Comissioners being put in mynd of the differences betwixt the Narrohiggansets and Vncus and the former engagements of the English to Vncus and his expectación of succors from them in regard of some Assaults p^rtended to be made vpon him by the Narrohiggansetts, as also of a Charge layd vpon Vncus by the Narrohiggansets of takeing a ransome or at least a part thereof for the life of their late Sachime, who afterward notwithstanding he put to death. It was conceiued requisite before a full consideración could be taken of the said differenc (or any determinación therevpon, that two Messengers should be sent to both the said Sachims with the following Instructions.

Instructions for Thomas Stanton (Nathaniell Willett sent by the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies of New England to Pessicus Canoonacus (other the Sachims of the Narrohiggansett Indians and Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegan Indians.

You shall informe the aboue menconed Sagamores respectively That the Comissioners for all the English Colonies namely the Massachusetts New Plymouth Conectacutt and New Hauen who have full power ξ authorytic from all the said Jurisdiccons to consider and conclude both of peace and warr, and by all just meanes to puide for the safety ξ welfare of the Countrey are now mett together at Hartford.

*That the said Comissioners have heard that the Narrohiggansett Sagamores and their company do charge Vncus (the Mohegan Indians that an agreement was made for the Ransome of the late Narrohigganset Sachim And that Vncus hath received part of the said ransome w^ch Vncus denyeth to have received vpon any such consideración, and therefore hath hitherto refused to returne the same.

That divers Acts of hostillity have lately passed betwixt the Narrohiggansets and the Mohegan Indians w^ch are like to breake forth into an open warr to the disturbance of the publike peace valesse some seasonable course be taken to p^rvent it.

That they Comission^rs have therefore sent you both to the Narrohiggauset and Mohegan Sagamores to let them know that if they please either to come themselues, or to send any considerable men of theirs to ppound their seuerall greevances whether concerning the foremenconed ransome or any other matter, and to bring due proofe of their complaints: VOL. I. 3

 $\underbrace{1644.}_{\text{September.}}$

I

2 *27

4

1644. They Comission's w'hout any ptiall respect to either pty will consider their difference, and giue answerable advice to them both to settle peace and A neighbourly correspondence w'h due satisfaccon for injuries betwixt them.

That the Comission's hereby do pmise ξ assure them, that they or their messengers shall have free liberty to come and returne, and to treate and psecute their affaires in peace w'hout molestacon or any just greevanc ξ from the English. And in the name of the Comiss's you shall require of both pties that during this treaty no acts of hostillyty passe either against any of their setiall plantacons, or of their people in their occations or Sagamores or Messengers in their trauells.

If either of the pties put in excuses and sceme vnwilling to come, you may remember them of the treaty made and concluded at Hartford betwixt the Narrohigganset Indians, and the Mohegans, by w^ch they engaged themselues, that vpon any difference or offences before they entred vpon warr, they would first acquaint the English w^th their greevances and receive advice and direction from them.

But if notwinstanding they refuse to come or send *you shall from the Comission's demaund from the refuseing pty what their purpose and resolucion is whether for peace or warr betwixt themselues, and on what termes they stand with the English Comonies, whether they purpose to hold and continue all former treaties ζ agreements made either with the English of the Massachusetts or the English at Hartford, or whether they account them all as broken and voyd that they Comission's may accordingly order their occations.

You shall endeavour pticulerly $\underline{\ell}$ clearely to acquaint $\underline{\ell}$ open euery one of the former Articles both of the Narrohigganset and Mohegan Indians, and you shall take their answere in writing to eich pticular, And when you have so donn reade their answere in the seual pts of it to them that they may vnderstand how y^u vnderstand their answere, $\underline{\ell}$ that we may know they owne it, and that there is no mistake

HARTFORD Septembr: 6th: 1644

Yougheo the Sachim of Munhausett vpon long Island presenting himself to, the Comission's desired that in regard he was a Tributary to the English, and had hitherto observed the Articles of agreement, he might receive from them A certyficate whereby his relacion to the English might appeare and he p^rserved asmuch as might be from vnjust greevances and vexacions (though the Colonies be no way engaged to protect him) yet herevpon the following certificate was given him

5

6

7 *28

To all whom it may concerne, whereas Longe Iland wth the smaler Ilandf adjacent, are graunted by the Kings Matie of Greate Brittaine to the Lord Starling, and by him passed ouer to some of the English in these vnited Colonies And whereas the Indians in the Easterne ptf of long Iland are become tributaries to the English and have engaged their land(to them: And whereas Youghcoe Wiantause Moughmaitow and Weenagaminin do pfesse themselues frends both to the English and the Dutch and that they have not beene injurious to either of them in their psons cattle or goods, nor by wampam or any other meanes have sought to pcure the Mohawkes or any other Indians to annoy or hurt either of the Nations, and pmise still to continue in a peaceable and and inoffensive course toward (them both and that if it may appeare that any of their men in any secret way have beene actors in .any thinge against either English or Dutch, vpon due notice and proofe they will deliuer all such to deserved punishment, or pvide due satisfaccon for all injuries & offences donn. It is our desires that the said Sagamores and their companies may enjoy full peace whout disturbance from ye English or any in frendship wth them, whilest they carry themselues in wayes of peace wthout engageing themselues in the quarrells of others or doing wrong to any.

Septemb^r: 9th 1644.

*Whereas the Comission's for the Massachusetts by vertue of A joynt Conquest layd clayme to some part of ye lands lately belonging to the Pecoats, desireing that a division might either now be ordered, or some course f tyme appoynted in wh it might be setled: Mr Fenwick for himself and some Noble psonages, by patent interessed in the lands in question, desired that nothing might be concluded against their Right (Title in their absence, and pfesseth yt Pecoat Harbor and the land adjoyneing were of great concrnement to those interressed in Concetacutt River, and that they had a speciall ayme and respect to yt when first they consulted about planting in these pt?. The rest of the Comissioners considering the demaund and answere thought fit that due and convenyent respect be given to those noble (worthy psons absent to pleade their owne interrest, and that all patents of equall Authoryty receiue the same construcción, both in referrence to pprietie in lande e jurisdiccon: And Mr Fenwick was desired to acquaint those in England interressed, that the question might be yssued wth convenyent speed. And ypon this occation Mr Fenwick desired a meete pporcon of the Tribute received from the Indians as a fruite of the Conquest attayned by A comon charge wherein the Gentlemen interressed in Say-Brooke-fort bare a considerable part.

Whereas the most considerable psons in these Colonies came into these

*29

19

1644.

September.

1644.September.

ptf of America that they might enjoy Christ in his ordinancf whout disturbance, and whereas among many other precious mercies the ordinances haue beene and are dispenced among us wth much puritie and power. The Comission's tooke it into their serious consideración how some due mayntenance according to God might be puided and setled both for the prsent { future for the encouragement of the ministers who labour therein and concluded to ppound & comend it to eich genall Court. That those that are taught in the word in the seuall plantacons be called together, that every man volun-M. Browne de- taryly set downe what he is willing to allow to that end (use And if any man refuse to pay a meete pporcon, that then hee be rated by authoryty in about the 2 last some just (equall way, And if after this any man whhold or delay due clauses of this payment, the ciuill power to be exercised as in other just debts.

*30

sired further

consideracon

conclusion

New

*This ensuing pposicon of A genall Contribución for the mayntenance of poore Schollers at the Colledg at Cambridge being presented to the Comission's by Mr Shepard pastor to the Church at Cambridg was read and fully approvued by them f agreed to be comended to the seuall genall Courts as a matter worthy of due consideración and entertainement for advance of learneing and wch we hope wilbe chearfully embraced.

To the Honored Commission's.

Those whom God hath called to attend the welfare of Religious Comon weales haue beene prompt to extend their care for the good of publike Schooles by meanes of weh the Comon wealth may be furnished wth knowing and vnderstanding men in all callings the Churches wth an able ministery in all places and whout weh it is easy to see how both these estates may decline and degenerate into grosse ignorance, C consequently into great and vniûsall pphanesse. May it please y^u therefore among other thinges of Comon Concernement and publike benefitt to take into yor consideración some way of comfortable mayntenance for that Schoole of the Prophets that now is: For although hitherto God hath carryed on that worke by a speciall hand and that not wthout some eucdent fruit and successe yet it is found by too sad experience, that for want of some externall supplys many are discouraged from sending their children (though pregnant and fitt to take the best impression) therevnto, others yt are sent their pents enforced to take them away too soone or to their owne houses too oft as not able to minister any comfortable and seasonable mayntenance to them therein. And those who are continued not wthout much pressure genally to the feeble abillities of their pents or other private frends who beare the burthen therein aloane, If therefore it were commended by you at least to the freedome of euery famyly (weh is able

and willing to giue) throughout the plantacons to give yearely but the fourth part of a bushell of Corne, or somethinge equivolent therevnto. And for this end if euery minister were desired to stirr up the hearts of the people once in the fittest season in the yeare to be freely enlarged therein and one or two faythfull and fitt men appoynted in each towne to receive and seasonably to send in what shalbe thus given by them : It is conceived that as no man would feele any greevance hereby, so it would be a blessed meanes of comfortable puision for the dyett of diuers such studients as may stand in neede of some support, (be thought meete and worthy to be continued a fitt season therein. And because it may seeme an vnmeete thing for this one to suck ° draw away all that norishment weh the like Schooles may neede in after tymes in other *Colonies, your wisdomes therefore may set downe what limmitacons you please, or choose any other way you shall think more meete for this desired prsent supply, yor religious care hereof as it cannot but be pleaseing to him whose you are and whom now you serue, so the fruit hereof may hereafter aboundantly testyfye that your labour herein hath not beene in vayne.

The Goûment of Massachusetts may receive Martins vineyard into their Jurisdiccon if they see cause

The Jurisdiccon of Concetacutt hath the same liberty for Southhampton vpon Long Iland.

Whereas a Question hath beene formerly ppounded betwixt the Massachusetts and M^r Fenwick about the ruñing of the Massachusetts line in referrence to Woranoake where M^r Hokins \mathcal{C} M^r Whiteing haue purchased land \mathcal{C} from the Indians, \mathcal{C} haue built and are possessed of a trading there wth the Indians. And whereas the p^rsent Comission^rs for the Massachusetts pduced an order of Court made at Massachusetts wherein M^r Fenwick pmised to cleare the title to Woronoak as not wthin y^e Massachusetts line at or before this meeting or els to submitt yt to the Massachusetts Goûment, The Comission^rs fynd that M^r Fenwick hath not yet cleared his title by Patent to Woronoak, \mathcal{C} therefore see not for the p^rsent but that the trading house and land \mathcal{C} at Woroack doth fall vnder all just orders made at the Massachusetts wth other trading houses and land wthin that Jurisdiccon, till the title be further cleared But the pprietie of the land to be left to the Purchasors they makeing their title appeare, puided it exceede not a thousand acrees.

It is ordered that no pson whin any of the vnited Colonies shall directly or indirectly sell to any Indians either pouder shott bulletts guns swords daggers arrow heads or any amunition vnder the penalty of twenty for one nor shall any Smyth or other pson whatsoeuer mend any gunn or other fore*31

21

1644.

September.

September. This last clause be is also con- ni firmed.

1644.

menconed weapon belonging to any Indian under the aforesaid penalty And it is comended unto the serious consideración of the seuall Jurisdiccións whether it be not expedient (necessary to prohibit the selling of the aforesaid ammunition, either to the French or Dutch or to any other that do comonly trade the same wth Indians.

*32

No The

Whereas there was a petition p^rsented to the Comission^rs for a pporcon of pouder and other guifts given to New England in genall It is thought fitt that what appeares *to be so given shalbe devided according to a just pporcon reserveing the pticuler guifts given to each Jurisdiccon as pper to themselves.

The Comission's fynding that in that intercourse of occations we'h they may have wth their neighbours whether Dutch French Sweeds or others and may be demaunded or liberty (pmission for voluntaries to strenghen and assist one pty we'h may bee lyable to misconstruction and hassard the peace of the Colonies It is therefore ordered that no Jurisdiction wthin this Confederation shall pmitt any voluntaries to goe forth in a warlike way against any people whatsoefi, wthout order (direction of the Comission's of the sefuall Jurisdictions.

Whereas the Trade wth the Indians in these pts is or may be of great Concernement, but wthall subject to many questions and differenc (as whether eich Jurisdiccon shalbe limmited and restrayned to their owne knowne and allowed bound (, whether in each Jurisdiccon each pticuler pson shall have liberty at his discretion to mannage a pticuler trade according to his optunitie, or whether the trade shalbe rented out to some either at certaine yearely rate, or such pporcon by the hundred or skinn, or whether as the Colonies are now vnited so a genall stock be raised for, ℓ throughout them all, into w^eh each man shall have liberty to put in as he is able ℓ willing The Comission^rs conceived this latter more pfitable ℓ honorable and accordingly agreed to comend it to their genall Courts in their seuall Jurisdiccons wth these following consid eracons.

I

2

It is conceiled that a stock of file or six thousand pound(may begin such a Trade, but Tenn thousand or more may comfortably, and to good advantage be ymployed in yt

That in each Plantacon every man may either put in his pporcon vnder his owne Name (puided he put not in lesse then xx^{t} , or divers may put in vnder the name of some one whom they gehally trust and are satisfyed in, And in such case he whose name is used, to be called an vndertaker or feoffee, and all the rest adventu^rs.

3

That in each Jurisdiccon two or three be chosen by the vndertakers to

mannage this joynt stock, by puideing Comodities for trade, setling tradeing houses hireing factors or servant(to trade wth the Indians, receiueing the Beauer or other peeed of the trade from them wthaccount(from tyme to tyme and what els may be necessary and ordered as pp to their plac(c these to be called Committees.

*That if the seuall Gefi: Courts approve this course of trading by a joynt stock every man may have tyme w^thin three months after to vnder write what hee will furnish for the trade, and six months after to pay it in. Prouided that whatever any man vnder writes no more shall accounted or expected then what he payeth in w^thin the aforesaid six months

For the payment of euery mans pporcón, either money English comodities fitt for Trade wampom Beauer English Corne or cattell fitt for the Butcher or markett shalbe accepted: so that by the Comittees they bee duly ξ indifferrently rated, that they may equal to the payment of others that no man be wronged.

That this way of tradeing wth due p^ruiledges be established by each 6 Gefall Court for tenn yeares ℓ that all Interlopers both our owne and others be restrayned asmuch as may be.

That the accounts of this joynt stock be made by the aforesaid Comittees euery yeare and tendred to the view of the Comissio^rs in each Jurisdiccon before this yearely meeting in Septemb^r And that after the first yeare so much of the gayne and pfitts (if it please God to prosper the trade) be deuided as the Comission^rs for the Colonies wth the aforesid Committees shall thinke meete.

The aforesaid Comittees to have such allowance and consideracon for their care and paynes in mannageing this joynt stock as the vndertakers shall thinke meete.

Whereas it is conceiued there wilbe a gefiall Court in each Jurisdiccon this next ensuing month or the begiñing of Novemb^r, where these pposicons may be seriously considered, the Comission^rs pmise mutually to certefy each other what entertainement they fynd that accordingly each Jurisdiccon, ℓ trader may order theire owne occations.

Some of the Inhabitants of Roade Iland haueing intimated a willingnes to be received into and vnder the Goûment of one of the Colonies. The Comission's considering that by an vtter refusall, they may by the discords and divisions among themselves, be exposed to some greate inconvenyenc(, ℓ hopeing many of them may be reduced to a better frame by goûment, thought fitt that if y^e major pt ℓ such as have most interrest in the Iland will absolutely ℓ wthout reservacion submitt either the Massachusetts Plymouth may receive them. 4 *33

5

7

8

1644. September. *34

*It is agreed by way of explanación of the fourth Article that in each meeting of the Comission's in Septemb', they alwayes bring wth them the true number of all their males from sixteene to sixty yeares of age That till the next yeares meeting in any occation of ayde the number of men to be sent from each Jurisdicción shall continue as was ordered in Septemb' 1643 but all charges past wth fall vpon the Colonies by the Articles shalbe payd according to ye number of males last yeare brought in and all future charges for this yeare according , the number to be brought in in September 1645.

Confirmed.

There being a question ppounded of what esteeme and force a verdict or sentence of any one Court wthin the Colonies ought to be of in the Court of another Jurisdiccon the Comission^rs well weighing the same, thought fitt to commend it to the setuall genall Courts, that every such verdict or sentence may have a due respect in any other Court through the Colonies where occation may be to make use of it and that it be accounted good evidence for the plaintiffe vntill either better evidence or some other just cause appeare to alter or make the same voyde, and that in such case the yssuing of the cause in question be respited for some convenient tyme, that the Court may be advised w^th, where the verdict or sentence first passed.

The Comissioners for the Massachusetts informeing what ayde had formerly beene afforded to Mons^r de la Toure at his owne charg by some Merchants or other volunteers out of the Bay wthout publike order or allowance that Mons De Aulney hath since giuen out Comissions to take any vessells belonging to the said Bay: that Mons^r de la Toure is or lately was in the Bay desireing further ayde aganst Mons^r De Aulney that the Ma:^{trates} in the Massachusetts haue not onely refused to graunt any further Assistance, but by a publike declaración haue strictly forbidden all theires (saue in their owne defence) either as volunteers or any other way to do any hostile Act against Mons^r De Aulney or any of his till further consideración (order. And yt the Counsell for the Massachusetts have written to Mons^r De Aulney that the former ayde was carryed by priuate men, hyred by Mon^{sr} De la Toure at his owne charg and had no Comission, countenance nor any allowance from the genall Court or Goument there setled, that if it appeare any injurie haue beene donn by any of them in that Course, they will as they may, puide for a due repaire and for that purpose are ready and do desire that in a faire treaty consideración may be taken of all former passages and greevances betwixt the English now vnited *in these Colonies and himself and his Company, yt due satisfaccon may be given and received and peace and a neighbourly correspondence preserved & continued betwixt them And in the meane tyme that their Merchants may preed in their lawfull trades wthout dis-

turbance, but what answere or successe they may receive or fynd is yet doubtfull, wherefore they desired advice from the Comission's how to peeede further in these treaties or affaires wth Mon^{sr} De Aulney.

The Comission's seriously considering the prmisss did fully approvue the late offer of a faire and neighburly treaty to consider of greevance mutually that just repairacons may bee accordingly made and if occation require themselues shalbe ready to second and confirme that foremenconed offer that justice may be furthered and peace wth the sweet fruits of it continued but if notw^thstanding those just pposicons made by ye Massachusets Mons^r De Aulney shall refuse to treat, or neglect to call back his foresid Comissions, if he shall pfesse a Resolución for warr or pceede in Courses of actuall hostilitie assaulting or seizeing any of the vessells belonging to any of the Colonies either at Sea or in any harbour, before any attempt or further just procation have beene offerred by any of the English, then it shalbe lawfull for the genall Court of the Massachusetts to graunt a lymmitted Comission to any of theires to repaire themselues and by seizeing any vessells of his to recoû their losses. And further if it bee apparent to the said genall Court that Mons^r De Aulney be so resolued vpon warr that peace and neighbourly correspondency cannot bee had vpon any equall termes. Then it may be lawfull for the said Court in the name and for the use of the said vnited Colonies to treate wth Monst De la Towre f if he be willing to purchase all his right and title to the land(forte and app^rtences at S^t Johns River, or if hee will not part wth it, they may then take the best & speedyest course they can according to rules of justice (prudence at his charge to secure Mons^r De la Towres fort there, that yt fall not into the hands of such an implacable enimie. But in such case the Comission's for the vnited Colonies are to be suffioned assoone as the season will pmitt to afford their further advice and direccon in a businesse of so great importance and concernement.

Whereas a peticon was delived to the Comission's desireing the mending of some places in the way from the Bay to Concetacutt It was agreed that it be left to Mr Hopkins President, to take care for the puideing some man or men to fynd (lay out the best way to the Bay, (the charge to be borne by the whole.

*A motion being made by the Comission's of Plymouth that satisfaccon might be required of Mons^r De Aulney for the injurie donn to them at Matthebiquatus in Penobscott The Comission's thought meete to deferr the same till they see what Answere the said Mons' De Aulney will returne to a

VOL. I.

4

1644.

September.

qr

1644. H September.

*37

tre sent him by the Ma:^{trates} of the Massachusets wherein that pticuler is mencioned, and that therevpon it be taken into further consideración.

Whereas by a wise Prouidence of God two of the Jurisdiccons in the westerne part(viz) Concetacutt and New Hauen haue beene lately exercised by sondry Insolencies and outrages from the Indians. As first an English man runing from his Master out of ye Massachusets was murthered in the woods in or neere the limmitts of Concetacutt Jurisdiccon and about six weeks after vpon discouery by an Indian the Indian Sagamor(in those pts promised to deliuer the murtherrer to the English bound, and haueing accordingly brought him whin the sight of Vncowa by their joynt consent as it is informed he was there vnbound (left to shift for himself, wherevpon tenn English men forthw'h comeing to the place, being sent by Mr Ludlow at the Indians desire to receiue the Murtherrer, whoe sceing him escaped, layed hold of viijt or ix Indians there p^rsent amongst whom there was a Sagamore or two, and kept them in hold two dayes, till foure Sagamores engaged themselues whin one month to deliv the prisoner And about a week after this agreement, an Indian came prsumptuously, & wth guile in the day tyme, and murtherously assaulted an English weoman in her house at Stamford, & by three wound supposed mortall left her for dead after hee had robbed the house, by wch passages the English were proaked, & called to a due consideración of their owne safetie, and the Indians generally in those ptes arose in an hostile manner, refused to come to the English to cary on treaties of peace departed from their wigwams left their Corne vnweeded & shewed themselues tumultuously aboute some of the English Plantacons, and shott of peece wthin heareing of the Towne, and some Indians came to English & tould them the Indians would fall vpon them soe that most of the English thought it vnsafe to trauell in those pts by land and some of the Plantacons were put ypon strong watch and ward night and day, and could not attend their private occations and yet distrusted their owne strengh *for their defence, wherevpon Hartford and New Hauen were sent vnto for ayde, and saw cause both to send, both into the weaker part(of their owne Jurisdiccons thus in danger And New Hauen for convenyency of Scittuacon sent avd to Vncowah though belonging to Concetacutt, of all w^ch passages they p^rsently acquainted the Comission's in the Bay and had allowance and approbación from ye genall Court there wth direction neither to hasten a warr nor to beare such insolencies too long, weh courses though chargable to themselues, yet through Gods blessing they hope the fruite is and wilbe sweete and wholesome to all the Colonies, the Murtherrers are since deliuered to justice, the publike peace prserued for the prsent (pbably may be better secured for the future The

Comission's for Concetacutt (New Hauen for their Jurisdiccons who haue expended these charges in the aforesaid cause ppounded how they should be borne whether by the Colonics or the aforesaid Jurisdiccons weh being considered (the Articles for Confederación read, the greater part of Comission's conceiued that till warr be begunn vpon some one of the Colonies by an Actuall Assault, no charg shalbe expected from the rest of the Jurisdiccons. And the Comission's doe joyntly agree that in any such Assault or warr begunn vpon any one of them no charge is to be borne by the rest till all the grounds and occations of the warr be considered, and the Jurisdiccon invaded cleared by the Comission's according to the Articles, but being cleared then from the beginnig of the warr the charge to fall vpon the Colonies according to their pporcon, wherein the French busines (if there be cause) shalbe taken into consideración, and the order now entred in this meeting of the Comission's shalbe of no force to guide the matter of charge in any warr wch may follow any further then the Articles thus expounded require.

Vpon certaine differrence betweene the Massachusetts and Mr Whiting wth others concerning an agreement bearing date the xiiijth of the fourth month 1641 concerning two patent vpon the River of Pascataque The Comission's for the Massachusetts pleaded that their genall Court intended not to graunt any landf to the foresaid gentlemen but onely to receive from them *what then was conceiued to be theires vpon a supposición that the Patent(of the said gentlemen were auntienter then that of the Massachusetts and desired that some course might be thought vpon and setled, whereby the Townes on the said River might enjoy such liberties as other Townes in the Bay doe according to a clause in the said Agreement, or otherwayes they shalbe forced to surrender weh being duly considered, it appeared to the rest of the Comission's yt in the agreement mencioned the Court of the Massachusetts do graunt or consent to the reservacion therein expressed (pmise to assist them by all legall courses in the mayntenance of those reservacions, And that in makeing the said agreement there was a debate (agitacon both aboute the Massachusetts line and date of the two Patents but they were by the said Court layd aside that the said Agreement might preede and be concluded, And the Comission's conceiue that that clause wherein there is mention of liberties referrs onely to Jurisdiccon, and cannot infring or weaken the Gentlemens pprietic in ye land (reserved by the said agreement: yet they thinke it reasonable and just, that the Gentlemen afford some such further accomodacion in land to the Inhabitant (, as by weh they may comfortably subsist and enjoy ordinances among them though no such thing be expressed or puided for in the agreement before menconed.

1644. September.

1644. September.

Vpon the reading of A $\frac{1}{10}$ from the Goünor of y^e Massachusetts to the Comission's dated the second of the vijth month 1644 and vpon a serious consideration among themselues how the spreading course of Error might be stayed, and the Truths wherein the Churches of New England walke set vpon their owne firme ξ cleare foundations The Comission's ppounded to and received from the Elders now p^rsent at Hartford as followeth:

Whether the Elders may not be intreated seriously to consider of some confession of doctrine and discipline wth solid ground to be approved by the Churches, ℓ published by consent (till further light) for the confirmeing y^e weake among our selues, ℓ stoping the mouths of adusaries abroad.

Wee who are here p^rsent in all thankfullnes acknowledg yo^r Christian and Religious care to further the good of our Churches and posterytie, and do readyly entertaine the motion: and shall use our best dilligence ℓ indeavour to acquaint the rest of our breethren w^th yt, and shall study to answere yo^r desires ℓ expectación assoone as God shall giue a fitt season.

Whereas there hath beene some differrence betweene the Massachusetts and New Plymouth concerneing A plantačón now called Seacunck, to w^ch Jurisdicčón it should belong and appertaine, w^ch was now referred by both pties to the Comission^{}s and an abstract or coppy of a clause of Plymouth Patent expressing ζ limmiting their bounds shewed vnto them : By w^ch it appeareth that A Countrey or place called Poccanokick (alš) Sewamsett is graunted vnto them. The Comission^{*}s not conceiling that the clause (ałs) Sewamset as there expressed should streaten their limmits and improveing an oppertunitie of the Narrohigganset Deputies now p^{*}sent do find Secunck clearely w^thin the limmits so graunted to new Plymouth, And therefore adjudg that vnlesse better euclence be brought at or before the Comission^{*}s meeting the next yeare in Septemb^{*}) Seacunck doth and should fall into the Jurisdiccon of New Plymouth.

Thomas Stanton vpon his returne informed that hee had fully acquainted the Narrohigganset Sagomores wth the contents of his instructions that they consulting amonge themselues and wth Einemo one of the Nayantick Sachems had sent a Sagamore wth other considerable psons as their Deputies wth direction and full power to charge Vncus and to treate wth the English pmiseing to ratify ζ confirme what the said Deputies shall agree ζ conclude, wherevpon the Comission's gaue a full heareing bothe to the Narrohigganset Deputies and to Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegans concerneing a prtended ransome for Myantinomo And as the yssue found, that thoug seuall discourses had passed from Vncus and his men that for such quantities of Wampom and such pcells of other goods to a great value, there might have beene some pbabilitie

Ans:

Quest.

of spareing his life, yet no such pcells were brought : But Vncus denyeth and 1644. the Narrohigganset Deputies did not alleadg, much lesse proue that any ransome September. was agreed, nor so much as any treaty begunn to redeeme their imprisoned Sachim. And for that Wampoms and goods sent as they were but smale pcells and scarce considerable for such a purpose, f part of them disposed by Myantinomo himself to Vncus his Coüsellors and Captaines for some favoure either past *or hoped for, (part were giuen and sent to Vncus (to his Squa for p^rserueing his life so long and vseing him curteously during his imprisonment. Wherefore the Comission's declared to the Narrohigganset Deputies as followeth.

That they did not fynd any proofe of any ransome agreed.

It appeared not that any Wampom had beene payd as A ransome or part of a ransome for Myantinomos life.

That if they had in any measure proued their charg agn:st Vncus. The Comissioners would have required him to have made answerable satisfaccon.

That if hereafter they can make satisfying proofe the English will con-4 sider the same { pceede accordingly.

The Comission's did require that neither themselues nor the Nyanticks make any warr or injurious assault vpon Vncus or any of his company vntill they make proofe of ye ransome charged. And that due satisfaccon be denved vnlesse he first assault them.

That if they assault Vncus the English are engaged to assist him.

Herevpon the Narrohigganset Sachim aduiseing wth the other Deputies engaged himself in the behalf of the Narrohiggansets (Navantick (That no hostile Acts should be comitted vpon Vncus or any of his, vntill after the next planting of Corne. And that after that, before they begin any warr they will giue thirty dayes warneing to the Goûnor of the Massachusetts or Concetacutt.

The Comissioners approvueing of this offer, and takeing their engagement vnder their hand (required Vncus as hee expected the continuance of the fauoure of the English to observe the same termes of peace wth the Narrohiggansets and theires

These foregoing conclusions were subscribed by the Comission's for the seûall Jurisdiccons this xixth Septembr 1644.

> EDWA: HOPKINS Presidnt. SYMON BRADSTREETE WILLM HATHORNE EDW: WINSLOW JOHN BROWNE GEOR: FENWICK THEOPH· EATON THO: GREGSON.

6

5

*40

1

2

1644. September. *41 *Weetowishe one of the Narrohigganset(Sachims Pummumsh (als) Puñumshe and Pawpianet two of the Narrohigganset Captaines being sent w'h two of the Narrohigganset Indians as Deputies from the Narrohigganset(and Nayantick Sachims to make proofe of the ransome they p^{*}tended was giuen for their late Sachims life As also to make knowne some other greevane(they had against Vncus Sachim of the Mohiggins did in conclusion pmise and engage themselues (according to the power committed to them) That there should be no warr beguñ by any of the Narrohigganset(or Nayantick Indians w'h the Mohegan Sachim or his men till after the next planting tyme: And that after that, before they begin warr, or use any hostillity towards them, they will giue thirty dayes warneing thereof to the Goûment of the Massachusetts or Concetacutt.

Hartford the xviijth of Septembr:

1644

The marke of WEETOWISHE

The marke of PAWPIAMET

The marke of CHIMOUGH

The marke of PUMUMSHE

The wthin named Narrohiggansets Deputies did futher pmise That if contrary to this agreement any of the Nayantick Pecoatts should make any assault vpon Vncus or any of his, they would deliuer them vp to the English to be punished according to their demeritts. And that they would not use any meanes to pcure the Mawhakes to come against Vncus during this truce.

*43

*Boston Massachusets the

28th of the fift Month 1645



 $\underbrace{1645.}_{\text{July.}}$

' of the Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies called by speciall Order of the gefiall Court of the Massachusetts John Winthrope Herbert Pellame Esqrs M^r Thomas Prence M^r John Browne gent George Phenwick (Edward Hopkins Esqrs Theophilus Eaton and M^r Steeven Goodyer

The sellall Comissions Mattachusets An Order of the genall Court of the Massachusetts dated the xiiijth of the third month 1645 was shewed whereby John Winthrope and Herbert Pellame Esqrs were chosen Comission^rs according, the tenure of the Articles for this p^rnte yeare vntill new be chosen.

Plym An Order of the genall Court of Plymouth dated the fourth of the fourth month 1645 was likewise pduced whereby M^r Thom Prence and M^r John Browne were chosen Comission^rs according to the tenure of the Articles for this p^rnte yeare.

Conectacut A like Order of the genall Court at Hartford for the Jurisdiccon of Connectacute was pluced whereby George Fenwick ℓ Edward Hopkins Esqrs were chosen Comission^rs according to the tenure of the Articles $\ell \tilde{c}$ for this p^rnte yeare w^ch order was dated the ix^th of the fift month 1645.

New Hauen A like Order of the genall Court at New Hauen dated the xxxth of the eight month 1644 was shewed forth whereby M^r Theophilus Eaton and M^r Steeven Goodyer were chosen Comissioners according to the tenure of the Articles (c for a yeare then following.

> John Winthrope was chosen President for this meeting of the Comissioners

> > (31)

1645.July.

The occasion of the meeting

I

*44

2

3

The Comissioners desired to know the special occation of this meeting, the Comissioners of the Massachusetts answered That it was concerning the french businesse weh not being fully prpared this day and the warrs betwixt Pissicus and Vncus being beguñ and requireing speedy course (¿ It was agreed to take that first into consideración according to the prsent state of Affaires, It was thought fitt to send messengers forthwth to both the pries to poure the Narrohiggansetts and Mohiggen Sachems to come or send to Boston and Instruccons were drawne accordingly as followeth.

> Instructors for Serjeant John Davies Benedict Arnold and Francis Smyth sent by the Comission's for the vnited Colonies of New England to Pissecus Canonnacus and other the Sachems of the Narrohiggansetts and Neantick Indians And to vncus Sagamore of the Mohegans.

*You shall informe thaboue menconed Sagamores respectively that the Comissioners for all the English Colonies namely the Massachusetts New Instructors for Plymouth Concetacutt and new Hauen whoe haue full power and Authoryty the messengrs from all the said Jurisdiccons to consider and conclude both of peace and warr to the Sachims and by all just meanes to puide for the safety and welfare of ye Countrey are now mett together att Bostone.

> That the Comission's take knowledg both of some vnderhand Assaults on eich pte made one against the other contrary to the true meaneing of the late truce betwixt them at Hartford and of seuall hostile Invasions made by the Narrohiggansets vpon and against Vncus and the Mohegan Indians to the disturbance and breach of the peace weh the English haue sought to settle.

> That therefore the Comission's have sent you both to the Narrohiggansets and Mohegan Sagamores to let them know That if it please them to come themselues or to send any considerable men of theirs fully instructed to declare and proue vppon what occations and grounds this warr is thus broken out, and fully authorised to treate and conclude as occation shall require, the Comission's w'hout any ptiall respect to either pty will consider the same and take ye best Course they cann to restore and confirme peace betwixt them for their mutuall safety and advantage.

4

COLOCELECTED IN AN OF SPANSOR IN

The Comission's do hereby pmise and assure them that they or their Messengers shall have free liberty to come and returne to treate psecute and conclude their affaires in peace w'hout molestacon or any just greevance from the English. And in the name of the Comission's you shall require of both pties, yt during this treaty no acts of hostilitie passe either against any of their seuall Plantacons or any of their people in their occasions or any of their Sagamores or messengers in their travells too f froo.

If either of the pties put in excuses (seeme vnwilling to come or send to surcease or suspend the warr begunn you shall remember them of their former treaty made (concluded at Hartford fiue yeares since wth Mr Heavnes and other majestrat (there by weh they are both engaged to acquaint the English wth their greevances and receive advice and directions from them.

But if notwinstanding they refuse to come or send y^u shall acquaint them that the English are engaged to assist against these hostile Invasions, and that they have sent some of their men to defend Vncus. You shall therefore from the Comission's demaund of the refuseing pty what their purpose is eich to other, and on what termes they stand wth the English Colonies whether the former Treaties *for peace stand and remayne in force, or whether they will assault the English now wth the Mohegans that ye Colonies may puide accordingly.

You shall endeavour pticulerly and clearely to open enery one of the former Articles to the Sagamores both of the Narrohiggansetts and Mohiggan Indians that ye may fully understand the same, and you shall take their answeres in writing to eich pticuler and when you have so donne reade their answere in the seuall pts to eich of them, that ye may owne the Returne they make, and that wee may know there is noe mistake.

Our said Messengers being returned Benedict Arnold our Interpretor in- The messenges formed vs upon his Oath of the answere hee received and what vsage he found from the two Sachims of Narrohigganset (and Naantick as appeares in the declaración hereafter inserted. They brought us also a letter from Mr Roger Williams wherein hee assures us the warr would prsently breake forth and that the Narrohigganset Sachims had lately concluded a Neutrallyty wth Providence and the Townes vpon Aquidnett Hand. Wherevpon the Comis- Aduice about sioners considering the great proceeding offerred and the necessyty we should be the warr put vnto of makeing warr vpon the Narrohiggañ (ê and being also carefull in A matter of so greate waight and genall concernement to see the way cleared and to give satisfaccon to all the Colonies did think fitt to aduise wh such of the Majestrats (Elders of the Massachusetts as were then at hand, and also wth some of the Cheefe Millitary Comanders there who being assembled it Conclusion of was then agreed. First that our engagement bound us to ayde and defend the warr the Mohegan Sachim 21y That this ayde could not be intended onely to defend him and his in his fort or habitacon, but (according to the Comon acceptacon of such Couenants or engagements considered wth the ground or occasion thereof) so to ayde him as hee might be preserved in his liberty and estate. 3^{ly} That this ayde must be speedy least he might bee swallowed vp in the meane tyme f so come too late

VOL. I.

 $\mathbf{5}$

33

1645.

July.

5

6

*45

 $\underbrace{1645.}_{\text{July.}}$

 4^{iy} The justice of this warr being cleared to our selues and the rest then p^rsent it was thought meete that the case should be breifly stated and the reasons ℓ grounds of the warr declared and published wth declaracon hereafter inserted

 5^{ly} That a day of humiliacon should be appropried, we was after agreed to be the fift day of the weeke following

 6^{ly} It was then also agreed by the Comission's that the whole number to be raised in all the Colonies should bee three hundred. whereof from the Massachusett one hundred and nynety Plymouth fourty Conetacutt fourty and New Hauen thirty.

*According to the Counsell and determinación aforesaid the Comiss's considering the prsent danger of Vncus the Mohegan Sachim (his forte haueing beene diuers tymes assaulted by A great Army of the Narrohiggansets (c) agreed to have fourty Souldiers sent wth all expedition for his defence, and because a considerable number of men had formly beene sent to him from Concetacutt and New hauen, and that the Narrohiggansets (2 might know that the rest of the Colonies were resolued to joyne in this warr and not to sit still and deferr the tyme by Messages It was agreed that those fourty men should bee sent from the Massachusets, and because the businesse would admitt no delay (notice being giuen to the Comission's that ye Ayde sent him from Concetacutt and New Hauen were returned hoame) so as there was not tyme to stay the conveininge either of the genall Court or of the standing Counsell It was ordered by the Comission's that those fourty men might and ought to be raised (¿ by the prsent Authoryty Wherevpon they acquainted the Goû, herewh who gaue assent and advice therevnto and whall sent out summons for the genall Court to be assembled aboute fiue or six dayes after upon this the Comission's for the Massachusets one of them being President sent first to the Majors of the Regiments of Suffolk and Middlesex for their assistance in raiseing the said fourty men: But feareing that would not succeed so speedyly as was required they sent warrants whall to the Constables of six of the nearest Townes intemateing the vrgent and pressing occation & requireing them to impresse so many men and some horses to be ready at Bostone wthin two dayes (? The Majors endeavoured to rayse the volunteers, but they returned us answere they could have men, but they expected to be ympressed So the Constables brought in our full number and we sent them forth wthin three dayes armed and victualled vnder the Comaund of Lieftennant Humphrey Atherton and Serjeant John Davies wth foure horses and two of Cutchamakins Indians for their guides and gaue Lieftennant Atherton A Comission and Instructions by which himself and Serjeant Davies vnder him were to con-

The number of men Boston 190 Plym' 40 Conect' 40 New haŭ 30

*46 40 men sent to ayde Vncus from the Mas-

sachusts

The Major sent to

The men brought in

Humfrey Atherton Leiftenant (Daueis Serjeant.

CLERIC LEVEL OF MARKED AND DESCRIPTION OF AND DESCRIPTION OF MARKED AN

duct the said fourty men to Mohegan and to stay there vntill Captaine Mason should come to them, as in the said Commission and Instruccons more fully appeares: And it was further ordered that the forces to be sent from Concetacutt & Newhauen should joyne wth Leiftennant Atherton at Monhegan and should be there by the xxviijth of this month at furthest { Leiftennant Atherton not to attempt vpon the Towne otherwise then in Vncas his defence be- To attempt the fore they came and then Captaine Mason to have cheife comaund of all those towne in Vncompanys vntill they should meete wth the rest of our forces in the Narrohiggansets or *Nvanticks Countrey and the rest of the forces from the Massachusetts and Plymouth being to joyne together at Seacunck now called Rehoboth and so to proceede And comission to the same purpose in forme of a letter was sent to Captaine Mason by Leiftennant Atherton as followeth.

Loueing frend Captaine Mason we are assured you have full notice before Capt Mason his this how thinges stand betwixt the Colonies (the Narrohiggansets and their Confederates All the Companies hitherto sent haue beene limmitted to defend Vncas wthout invadeing his enemies Now we see our selues called to a warr in the full compas and extent of it fourty men vnder the direccon of Leiftennant Atherton are sent from the Massachusetts thirty wilbe sent from New hauen wee desire and hope Leiftennant Silly may have the ouersight of them And fourty are to be sent from Connetacutt the charge of the whole company is intrusted to your care we so now ayme 🦟 🚽 at the ptextion of the Monhegans that wee would have no optunitie neglected to weaken the Narrohiggansets and their confederats in their number of men their corne canowes wigwams wampam and goods. Wee looke vpon the Nyanticks as the cheif Incendiaries and causes of the warr and should be glad they might first feele the smart of it. The Massachusetts & Plymouth will send another Army to invade the Narrohiggansets or to devide themselues as the service may require, and as oppertunity serueth : You shall from tyme to tyme haue notice of their preedings, we rest assured of vor experience and prudence in these affaires and neede the lesse to aduise for the safety of yor men, prservacon of all puisions whether for dyett or service, and pticulerly that Vncas Fort be secured when any strengh is sent forth against the Enemie lest hee and wee receive more damnage by some Indian stratageme then the enemie. What booty you take or prisoners whether men weomen or children you may send them to Seabrook fort to be kept and improvued for the advantage of the Colonies in seuall pporcons answering their charge (c

These dispatches being made and Leiftennent Atherton beinge vpon his

1645. July.

*47

Comission

1645.march the genall Court assembled where the Goûnor declared vnto them the occasion of calling this Court, and the Comission's being all prsent, the Presi-July. dent seconded him and tould them that the Comissõrs had drawne vp a Declaracon of the justice and necessyty of this warr weh was openly read to them, wch being done the Deputies desired to haue it wth the seuall Treaties (Agreements made wth the Narrohiggansets (c, that ye might consider of the cause and so pceede: The same day they sent three or foure of themselues to the Majestrats wth a Bill to this effect : viz'. That in regard the fourty Souldiers were gone forth wthout Comission from the genall Court, That a Comission might be sent after them, The Comission-*48 ers being prsent wth the Ma:trates when this Bill came to them they *declared to the Majestrats how they had peeeded and yppon what grounds Wherevpon the Matrates returned the Bill wthout consenting to yt, the Deputies not satisfyed wth this, desired a conferrence in wch the case was debated The Deputies aleadged that seing the Court was now assembled before the fourty men were gone out of the Jurisdiccon they ought to have Comission from this Court, otherwise if any blood should be shed, the Actors might be called to an account for it: It was answered that however it did pperly belong to the Authoritie of the seuall Jurisdiccons (after the warr was agreed vpon by the Comission's (the number of men) to puide the men and meanes to carry on the warr yet in this present case the preeding of the Comissioners (ye Comission given was as sufficient as if it had beene done by y^c genall Court.

I

2

5

6

First it was a case of such prsent (vrgent necessyty as could not stay the calling of the Court or Counsell

2ly In the Articles of Confederación power is giuen to the Comission's to consult order and determyne all affayres of warr (& and the word determine In comprehend all acts of authority belonging therevnto.

3^{ly} The Comissioners are the sole judges of the necessyty of the expe-3 dition

The genall Court have made their owne Comission's their sole Counsell 4 for these affaires

These Counsells could not have had their due effect except they had power to peeede in this ease as they have donn weh were to make the Comission's power and the mayne end of the Confederación to be frustrate f that meerely for observeing A Ceremony.

61y The Comission's haueing sole power to mannage ye warr for number of men for tyme place (? They onely know their owne Counsells (determinacons, and therefore none can graunt Comission to act according to these but themselues

7^{1y} To send a new Comission after them or any confirmación of that w^ch they have would cast blame upon the Comission's and weaken their power as if they had peeeded vnwarrantably

After much agitación (long tyme spent herein it was at last agreed That the Court would allow the peeedings of the Comission's in this case for the matter thereof but they would reserve the manner of preedinge as to their owne Comission's to further consideración and so go on to expedite the p^rsent busines ppounded to them by the Commissioners. And first they agreed that it did belong to the Comission's onely to appoynt one to have comaund in cheife of all the forces to be sent from the settall Colonies and therefore desired them to consider of a man fitt for so weighty a service : The Comission's willing *to shew all respects to the Massachusetts agreed to make choyce of one out of that Colony, and accordingly Major Gibbens divers able and sufficient men being ppounded at last they made choyce of Commander in cheefe Major Gibbons and accquainted the genall Court therewth that if they had any just exception against him it might be considered : The genall Court not objecting any thing the Comission's sent for Major Gibbens who accepted the charge and had comission and instruccion as followeth.

The Comission's of the vnited Colonies of new England being to The Majors appoynt A Comaunder in Cheife ouer all such millitary Forces as are to be sent forth (ymployed not onely in ayde of the Mohegan Sachem but also against ye Narrohiggansets Nyanticks and other their Confederats, who in making warr vpon Vncas the Mohegan Sachem contrary to former treaties and agreements are now become aswell our enemies as his, in regard of our engagement. The said Comission's haueing sufficient knowledg of ve pyety courage skill and discretion of You Major Edward Gibbons do hereby comitt vnto you the charge comaund conduct and gouerment of all the said Millitary forces wth all such Armes f Amunition pyision and other appurtenences wth all Officers therevnto appoynted, to be ordered mannaged and disposed of vpon all occasions by Yor self and yor Counsell of warr according to the course of millitary Discipline and according to such Instruccons as You may receive from the said Comission's from the tyme of Your setting forth in your March vntill your returne or sufficient discharge sent you from the same authoryty. You have power also hereby (wth aduice of yor Counsell of warr to use and execute Marshiall Discipline vpon all offendders and delinquents as occasion shallo by fynes corporall punishments and capitall punishments also if neede shall require. And all psons whatsoeû ymployed vnder you in this service are hereby required to yeild due obedyence and subjection to all Your lawfull

1645. July

7

*49

Comission

Comaunds according to the quality (power wherew'h you are hereby invested. 1645.You have also power to Comaund all such Barkes and other Vessells weh are July. to be set forth in the said service wth all Seamen Souldiers and Amunition and puisions in them: And the said Comission's doe hereby constitute and appoynt Captaine Miles Standish Captaine John Mason Captaine John Leveret Leiftennant Robte Silley (or such others as shall have cheefe Comaund of the Forces comeing from New Hauen) Leiftennant Humfrey Atherton, and the rest of the Leiftennants vnder Yor Comaund to be Yor Counsell of warr whereof Yorself to be President and to have a casting voyce : And you and yor said Counsell or the greater number thereof shall have power from tyme to tyme as a Cousell of , *to mannage all affaires concerning the same and to joyne to you any other descreete and able officer or officers to be of your said Counsell as you see meete. You have also power hereby vpon any necessary occasion to make new officers and to give them titles sutable to their places. Given vnder the hands of the said Comission's at Boston in the Massachusetts the 19th of the 6 month 1645.

> Instructions for Serjeant Major Edward Gibbons Comaunder in cheife of our millitary forces and for such as are joyned to him as a Counsell of warr.

Whereas You Serjeant Major Edward Gibbons are appoynted Commaunder in cheefe of all such forces as are or shalbe sent forth of the setiall Colonies as by Yor Comission beareing the date of these prnts doth more fully appeare And whereas there is joyned to you by the same authoritie as a Counsell of warr diuers of yor cheife Officers psons of approoued worth and fidellyty as in the said Comission they are more fully expressed And whereas the scope and cause of this expedition is not onely to ayde the Mohegans but to offend and invade the Narrohiggansets Nyanticks and other their Confederates who vpon makeing warr vpon Vncas the Mohegan Sachem contrary to their engagements are become as well our enemies as his Yet it being the earnest desires of the Comission's if it may be attayned wth justice honour and safety Peace first de- to peure peace rather then to psecute warr It is first comended to yor good discreetions to take any fitt occasion (or if wth safety you may wthout any considerable delay or danger to your peeeding) to use meanes to draw on such a peace weh you have hereby power to treate of and conclude, wherein you are to take due consideración of the charges the Colonies haue expended in the warr weh you may estimate by the number of men sent forth at settall tymes by their continuance abroad wth wages and puisions aptaineing, And of the damnage weh Vncas hath sustained since the warrs began wherein it

*50

sired

Charges payd

e Vncas charges

were meete (if it may be donn wth convenyency) hee were consulted wth that both the Colonies and hee may receive just satisfaccon and repayre, weh if the Narrogansets cannot prsently make A considerable pt may be payd in hand, and the rest by a yearely tribute. But wthall according to our engagements you are to puide for Vncas his future safety yt his plantacons be not invaded, Vncas future that his men and Squawes may attend their planting fishing and other occasions satety to be prouided for w'hout feare or injurie And that Vssamequine Pomham, Sokakonočo, Cutchama- Vssamequin kin (other Indians frends or subjects to the English be not molested weh will Pomham Sokakonocco disturbe the peace and drawe on further charge and Inconvenience: But a Cutchamakin peace well framed will hardly be secured vnlesse either some of ye cheife Sachims deliuer their Sonnes as Hostages or that some considerable pt of the Hostages or Countrey be yeilded to the English for plantacións wherein there may be forts considerable built by the *English and mayntayned (at least in pt) by a tribute from the Narrohiggansets to secure the Agreement. And it might phably conduce to the settleing or pserucing of peace, if A trade were setled betwixt the Colo- A trade setled nics and them, by weh they might be supplied wth necessaries, but peeces f poder kept back weh other traders furnish them wth. Yf You cannot conclude a peace wth them vpon the termes aboue mencioned, to pruent greater Inconveniences, you may abate somewhat of our charges, and of the Damnage Vncas hath sustayned, but much care must be taken to secure both our and his future peace which if it may be donn by raiseing fortes (keepeing Garrisons in the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick Countreys at their charge, thogh we require Hostages as aboue, they may bee restored when the Fortifycacons are Hostages e finished (their payments made, And the Articles for future peace are to forts for secube agreed & confirmed by the Comission's of the vnited Colonies at their next peace meeting, otherwise to be of no force

But if peace may not be obtayned in such way as before psecut. warr. expressed, you are then wth all prudent seleritie to psecute wth force of Armes the said Narrohiggansets & Nyanticks and all such as shall assiste them vntill you may (through the Lords assistance) haue subdued them or brought them to Reason And if the necessitie of the service shall require a further supply of men or puisions (be it one hundred more or supply of men lesse) vppon your letters of aduice to the Goünors of the seuall Colonies, sup- (provisions ply shalbe speedyly sent vnto you according to the pporcón agreed. You are to make fayre warrs whout exerciseing cruelty and not to put to death such as you shall take captine if you can bestowe them wthout daunger of your owne. You are to use yor best endeavours to gayne the Enemies Canowes or vtterly Cannowes to destroy them, and herein you may make good use of the Indians our con-

1645. August.

*51

wth them

1645.August. English strag-

federates as you may doe vpon other occasions, haueing due regard to the honor of God, whoe is both our sword and sheild, and to the distance weh is to be observed betwixt Christians and Barbarians, as well in warrs as in other negotiacións, if you fynd any English Straglers traders or others whom you shall suspect to give intelligence or to furnish wth Armes or Amunition, or to giue any other ayd to the Enemie, you may secure them or send them to Bostone, All other of our Countrey men carrying themselues peaceably (inoffensively shalbe at peace wth you. And if you have occasion to make use of any their boats or vessells, cattell, puisions or other goods you shalbe very tender of indamnageing them, And you shall give them a tickett whereby they may receiue due satisfaccon from the Colonies or some of them. *When you shall meete wth the forces wch come from the Confederates of Plymouth Coneetacutt and New Hauen or any of them Yor self and yor Counsell may order and dispose of them into such bodyes, and vnder such of the Comaundors as you shall fynd to be most convenyent and most agreeable to the seruice, haueing care to giue no just occation of offence or discontent to any of the Comaunders or Officers of any of the Colonies.

Wee doubt not but Your self and your Counsell knowing well how p^rcious the liues and healths of our men are among all our Colonies, and how greate charg this warr is like to bring vpon us wilbe very carefull in prserueing and husbanding both to the best advantage, so as we shall not neede to give you any Instruccions or Direccions about the same, but shall rest satisfyed in the confydence wee haue of your wisdomes and faythfullnes, to be ymproued through the Lords assistance & blessing vpon you in this service for his owne glory and his peoples safety and psperitie in this wildernes.

Yf the Enemie fly so as you cannot come to fight wth them it may be expedient that you build one or more fortyficacons in the most convenient places of the Narrohiggansets or Nyantike Countreys into weh you may by the help of the Indians our frends gather and p^rserue the Enemies Corne and other goods for the advantage of the service.

Lastly (yet aboue all the rest) we comend to yor Christian care the vpholding of the worship of God in yor Army and to keepe such watch ouer the confusación of all those vnder yor charge, as all pphanenes ympieties, abuse of the sacred name of God luxury and other disorder may be avoyded or duly punished, that the Lord may be pleased to go forth before you, and prosper all yor pecedings and returne you to us in peace weh we shall dayly pray for,

Boston the 19^{th} of the 6^{th} month 1645.

lers

A tickett for any taken up. *52

The Comissioners considering that of necessyty they must ymploy seûall vessells to carry puisions by Sea for the Army and to attend such occasions as the service may require, agreed that the men ymployed in such vessells should Botes to carry be an ouer number aboue the three hundred, and to be payd by the Colonies provision in their due pporcons, And in like occasions the other Colonies haue and will send an ouer number as occasion shall require weh the genual Court approved. An ou number

The President informed the Comissioners that since Myantenomy his of men Death the Narrohigganset Sachems by messengers sent him a prsent express- The present of ing their desire to keepe peace wth the English; but desireing to make warr $\frac{Beades, or}{Wampon'}$ with Vncas for their Sachems Death, Mr. Winthrope then Goünor would not receive it vpon any such termes, The messengers desired they might leave it, till they had further aduised wth their *Sachems, and the prsente not accepted nor disposed off remaynes in Spetie, to be ordered as the state of thinges now required, Wherevpon the Comission's thought fitt to returne it by expresse messengers conceiueing thereby the Indians would see the resolucon of all the Colonies for warr : and accordingly Captaine Harding Mr Welborne (Benedict Arnold had Instructions given them as followeth.

> Instructors for Captaine Harding Mr Welborne and Benedict Arnold sent by the Comission's of the Vnited Colonies to Piscus Canownacus Janemo and other Sagamores of the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick Indians

You shall informe the Sachems aboue menconed that the Commissioners for all the English Colonies assembled (yet continuing at Boston haue formerly by treaties and more lately by messengers vsed their best endeavours to prserue the peace of Countrey in genall; And pticularly to prvent or stav the warr betwixt them and the Mohegans but hitherto their Messengers discouraged and abused haue returned wthout successe The Narrohigganset and Nyantick Indians have begun & psecuted warr vpon Vncas, have wounded and slayne diuers of his men, seized many of his Canowes, taken some prisoners, spoyled much of his Corne, and haue not onely refused a faire treaty wherein all differrence and greevances might have beene heard and wayed and due satisfaccon orderred according to justice but have reproached the English threatened to kill them, if they but stirr out of doores and to lay their cattell on heapes, all weh are heigh procacions and open willfull breaches of the former treaties and agreements.

Wherefore you are from Mr Winthrope Deputie Goûnor of the Massachusets and President of the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies to returne a present long since sent, and left by messengers from Piscus, but not accepted, VOL. I. 6

1645. August.

1645. August. volesse the peace both wth the English and Vncas and other Indians frends to the English might bee entirely kept : but as thinges stand he may no longer keepe the present the Colonies being now forced to other Counsells and Courses.

Yet the English (even to the Indians themselves if they shutt not their eyes) may cleare and manefest their peaceable disposicon and just pceedings. You shall let them know that there men already wth Vncas by expresse order haue hitherto onely endeavoured his defence, whout invadeing, or attempting any thinge against the Narrohigganset Countrey, and if yet they may haue due repairacon for what is past, and good securyty for the future, it shall appeare they are as desirous of peace and shalbe as tender of the Narrohiggansets blood as euer *Yf therefore Pisscus & Janemo wth other Sachems will (wthout farther delay) come along wth you to Boston the Comission's hereby pmise and assure them they shall have free liberty to come and returne w'hout molestacon or any just greevance from ye English But Deputies will not now serue, nor may the prparacons in hand bee now stayed, or the direccons given recalled till the foremenconed Sagamores come, and some further order be taken, but if they will have nothing but warr, the English are puideing and will proceede accordingly.

BOSTONE, the xviijth of the vjth month. 1645.

post-script. Yf you cannot conveniently come to speech wth all the foremenconed Sachems You may deliuer the Contents of these Instructons to such onely as you have optunitie to speake wth at the Narrohiggansts especially Pissecus.

Their returne. Captaine Harding and M^r Welborne returneing from the Narrohiggansets Sachems brought back the Present, and acquainted the Comission^rs, that they found not Benedict Arnold at Providence, and heard he durst not aduenture himself againe amongst the Narrohiggansets Indians w^thout a sufficient guard They also vnderstand that M^r Williams sent for by the Narrohigganset Sachems was going thither, wherefore the acquainted him w^th their message, shewed him their Instruccons, and made use of him as Interpretor. The Narrohigganset Sachems denying some of the passages which Benedict vpon Oath had formerly certefyed and excuseing others declared that Janemo the Nyantick Sachem had beene III diuers dayes, but had now sent six men to p^rsent his respects to the English, and to declare his assent and submission to what y^e Narrohiggenset Sachems and the English should agree vpon whether by their Messengers at the Narrohiggansets Countrey or else where, where-

vpon it was agreed That Pissecus cheif Sachem of the Narrohiggansets and Mixano Canowancus his Eldest sonn and others wth full power from the Narrohigganset ζ Nyantick Indians should forthwth come to Bostone to treate wth the Commissioners for the restoreing and setleing of peace, and what they did conclude should bynd the rest. Captaine Harding ζ M^r Welborne further acquainted the Comission^rs that vpon M^r Williams request they had written to Captaine Mason certefying him of their hopes of a peace betwixt y^e Indians and English, adding in their letter (as they affirme) they did it not to stay any direccon he had formly received.

The Comission's thanked Captaine Harding $(M^r Welborne for their paynes and expedition, but blamed them that they had in severall thinges gone beyond their Instructors namely in bringing back the Present in vseing <math>M^r$ Williams but cheefely in writing to Captaine Mason, we could have no other end as they supposed but to retard his precedings and therefore pfessed they thought them worthy of censure and punishment.

Pessecus Mixanno and Witowash three principall Sachems *of the Narrohiggansets Indians and Awasequen deputy for the Nyanticks wth a large trayne of men wthin a few dayes after came to Boston. The Comission^rs first acquainted them with the Instruccons sent by Captaine Harding ℓ M Welborne and enquired whether they vnderstood them and came ρ pared accordingly. They pfessed M^r Williams had not acquainted them w^th two waighty passages therein, namely that they must giue satisfacción for what is past and good securitie for future peace And that they English preparacions and direccións for invasiue warr might not be stayed or recalled till by treaty some further order were taken.

Herevpon Captaine Harding and m^r Welborne were sent for who therevpon declared that m^r Williams had the Instructions in his hand tould them hee had opened all the pticulers therein and by the seual answers he returned from the Indians they conceiued hee had so done. The Comissioners acquainting the Indian Sagamores that how euer this treaty should succeed. they in their psons and company should receiue noe injurie but should stay and returne in safety (according to the safe Conduct graunted them) entred a Treaty wth the said Sagamors and deputy and first remembred them of seual agreements made betwixt the English and them both in the Massachusets and at Hartford, by w^{ch} they were engaged not to enter vpon any warr either with Vncas or other Indians wthout first acquainting the English wth y^e cause thereof: notwthstanding they had this summer at seual tymes invaded Vncas and had wounded and slayne diuers of his men taken some pris43

 $\underbrace{1645.}_{\text{August.}}$

1645. August. August. August. August. Oners and brought much damnage vpon him in his estate and had forced the English according to engagement to send their men at setual tymes to defend him: And when first y^e getiall Court of the Massachusetts and after the Comission^rs for y^e vnited Colonies sent vnto them to stay these vyolent and hostile courses and offerred them a faire and a just heareing of all differrenc(betwixt them and Vncus: they abused our messengers refused any cessation of Armes reproached and threatened the English Colonies and pfessed whoeuer began the warr they were resolued to continue yt and nothing but Vncas his head should satisfye them.

> The Narrohigganset Sachems at first began to charg Vncas wth sondry injuries he had donn them and pticulerly they alleadged his takeing of a ransome for their Sachems life but being tould the Comissioners could determine nothing concerning these matters in Vncas his absence, { remembred that themselues had hindred his being sent for to answere for himself: they excused themselues concerneing the English, and were loath to acknowledg any breach of Couenant w'h them : but after a long debate and some priuate con *conferrence they had wth Serjeant Callicat they acknowledged they had brooken pmise or couenant in the afore mencioned warrs, and offerred to make another truce wth Vncas either till next planting tyme, as they had done last yeare at Hartford or for a yeare or a yeare and a quarter ; but that not satisfying, one of the Sachems offerred a stick or a wand to the Comission's expressing himself, that therew'h the, put the power and disposicon of the warr into their hands and desired to know what the English would require of them The Comission's tould them that the charge trouble f disturbance we'h they had brought vpon the Colonies by their vnjust proceedings was greate besides the damnage Vncas had sustayned, yet to shew their moderation they would require of them but two thousand fathome of white wampam for their owne satisfaccon, and that they should presently restore vnto Vncas all Captiues and Canowes they had taken from him wth repairacon for his corne spoyled t destroyed in this warr since they were forbidden by the English, referring all other difference vnto the next meeting of the Comission's. The Sagamores and Deputy would have had an abatement in the charge demaunded for the Collonies, and pfessed they had spoyled none of Vncas his Corne that was against the custome and course of their wars but at last craucing onely some case in the manner and tymes of payment, and that Vncas might restore such Captiues & Conowes as hee had taken from them they yeilded that part And the same evening concluded wth the Comission's a ppetuall peace both wth the English and wth Vncas and all other Indians being frends or subjects to the English and to giue Hostages for the English better securyty, the

*56 Some offers of peace for a

tyme

2000 fadome of wampen'

Perpetuall peace concluded.

Hostages to be giuen.

day being spent in these agitacons the full yssue was referred to the morneing, then the Comission's againe ppounded to the said Sachems and deputie the former and other pticulers for setling and establishing a perpetuall peace, and after a due and serious deliberación a full agreement was made and drawne up as followeth.

> A Treaty and agreement betwixt the Comission^rs for the vnited Colonies of New England on the one part And Pessecus Mexanno eldest of Canownacus sonns Jannemo (ats) Nenegelett and Wipetamock and others Sagamores of the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick Indians on the other pt made (concluded at Bostone in the Massachusetts the xxvijth of the sixt month 1645.

A warr being raised and psecuted by the Narrohiggansets and Nvantick Indians against Vncas Sagamore of the *Mohegans contrary to former treaties and their expresse engagements therein, The English Colonies were first put Articles of vpon charg and inconvenience in sending men for defence of Vncas, then they peace sent messengers to the Narrohiggansets (Nyantick Sagamores to stay their warr till the English according to former couenant and agreement had heard their greevances, but whout successe : And lastly were forced to prepare an offensiue warr against them. Yet they Comission's before the warr began sent other Messengers to the Narrohigganset Sagamores to offer them peace vpon due satisfaccon for what was past and other just termes for the future.

Pessecus and Mexanno w'h other captaines & Counsellors of the Narrohiggansets and one Deputie for the Nyanticks being come to Bostone, and joyntly affirmeing they had comission to treate and conclude not onely for the Narrohigganset(but for the Nyantick Indians, and engageing themselues one for another were after a larg debate and conferrence about former greevance betwixt themselues and Vucas, and a due consideración of former Treaties and agreements wth the English convinced and acknowledged that they had broken their Couenants and had thereby not onely endamnaged Vncas but had brought much charge and trouble vpon all the English Colonies weh they confest were just they should satisfy.

It was agreed betwixt the Comission's of the vnited Colonies and the foremenconed Sagamores and Nyantick Deputie That the said Narrohigganset and Nyantick Sagamores should pay or cause to be payd at Boston to the Massachusets Comission's the full sum of two thousand fathome of good white wampom or a third part of good black wampem peage in foure payments namely fiue hundred fathome w'hin twenty dayes, fiue hundred fathome w'hin

1645.August.

> I *57

> > 2

1645. August.

4

foure months, fiue hundred fathome at or before next planting tyme, and fiue hundred w^thin two yeares next after the date of these presents w^ch two thousand fathome the Comission^rs accept for satisfacción of former charges expended.

The foresaid Sagamores and Deputie (on the behalf of the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick Indians hereby pmise and couenant that they will vpon demaund and proofe satisfy and restore vnto Vncas the Mohegan Sagamore all such Captiues whether men weomen or children and all such Canowes as they or any of their men haue taken, or as many of their owne Canowes in the roome of them full as good as they were wth full satisfaccon for all such Corne as they or any of their men haue spoyled or destroyed of his or his mens since last planting tyme And y^e English *Comission's hereby pmise that Vncas shall do the like to them.

Whereas there are sondry differrence and greevances betwixt Narrohigganset and Nyantike Indians and Vncas ℓ his men (w^ch in Vncas his absence cannot now be determyned) It is hereby agreed that Narrohigganset and Nyantik Sagamores either come themselues or send their deputies to the next meeting of the Comission^rs for the Colonies either at New hauen in Septemb^r 1646 or sooner (oopon convenyent warneing) if the said Comissioners do meete sooner fully instructed to declare and make due proofe of their injuries and to submitt to the judgment of the Comission^rs for the vnited Colonies in giueing or receiueing satisfaccon, and the said Comission^rs (not doubting but Vncas will either come himself or send his deputies in like manner furnished) pmise to giue a full heareing to both pties wth equall justice wthout any ptial respect according to their allegacons ℓ pmises.

The said Narrohiggansett and Nyantick Sagamores and deputies do hereby pmise and couenant to keepe and mayntaine a firme ℓ ppetuall peace both wth all the English vnited Colonies and their Successors and wth Vncas the Mohegan Sachem and his men wth Vssamequin, Pomham, Sokakonooco, Cutchamakin, Shoanan, Passacoñaway, and all other Indian Sagamores and their companies, who are in frendship wth or subject to any of the English hereby engageing themselues that they will not at any tyme hereafter, disturbe the peace of the Countrey, by any assaults, hostile attempts, invasions or other injuries, to any of the vnited Colonies or their Successors or to the aforesaid Indians either in their psons, buildings cattell or goods directly or indirectly, nor will they confederate wth any other against them, And if they know of any Indians or others that conspire or intend hurt either against the said English or any Indian subject to or in frendship wth them, they will wthout delay acquaint ℓ giue notice thereof to the English Comission^rs or some of them.

*58

5

And if any questions or differenc(shall at any tyme hereafter arise or grow betwixt them and Vncas or any Indians before menconed, they will according to former engagements (w^ch they hereby confirme and ratyfy) first acquaint the English (craue their judgments and advice therein, and will not attempt or begin any warr or hostile invasion till they haue liberty and allowance from the Comission^rs of the vnited Colonies so to doe.

The said Narrohigganset and Nyantick Sagamores and deputie do hereby pmise that they will forthwth deliuer and restore all such Indian fugitiues or captiues w^{ch} haue at any tyme field from any of the English, and are now liueing or abideing wth or amongst them, or giue due satisfaccon for them to the Comission^rs for the Massachusets, And further that they will (wthout more delayes) pay or cause to be payd An *yearely tribute a month before Indian haruest euery yeare after this at Boston to the English Colonies for all such Pecotts as liue amongst them according to the former treatie and agreement made at Hartford 1638 namely one fathome of white wampam for euery Peacott man, and half a fathome for eich Peacott youth, and one hand length of wampom for eich Peacott manchild And if Weekwash Cooke refuse to pay this tribute for any peacotts wth him the Narrohigganset Sagamores pmise to assist the English against him. And they further couenant that y^e will resigne and yeild vp the whole Peacott Countrey and euery pt of it to the English Colonies, as due to them by conquest

The said Narrohigganset and Nyantick Sagamores and Deputy do hereby pmise and couenant, that wthin fourteene dayes they will bring and deliuer to the Massachusetts Comission's on the behalf of all the Colonies foure of their children viz Pissecus his eldest sonn, the sonn of Tassaquanawitt brother to Pissecus Awashawe his sonn and Ewanghhos sonn A Nyantick to be kept (as pledges or hostages) by the English till both the foremenconed two thousand fathome of wampom be payd at the tymes aboue expressed, and the differrences betwixt themselues and Vncas be heard and ordered, and till these Articles of agreement be vnderwritten at Boston by Janemo, and Wypetock. And further they hereby pmise and couenant that if at any tyme hereafter any of ye said children shall make escape or be conveyed away from the English before the premisss be fully accomplished, they will either bring back and deliuer to the Massachusett Comission's the same children, or i they be not to be found, such and so many other children to bee chosen by the Comission's for the vnited Colonies or their Assignes, and that wthin twenty days after demaund, and in the meane tyme vntil the said foure chidren be deliuered as hostages the Narrohigganset and Nyantick Sagamores and deputie do freely and of their owne accord leaue wth the Massachuset

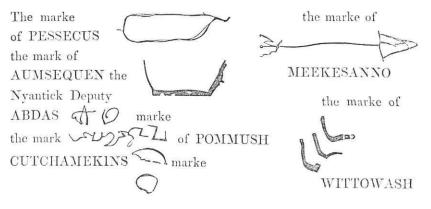
47 1645.

August.

7

*59

- Comission's as pledges for prsent securitie foure Indians namely Witowash 1645. Pomamse Jawashoe Waughwamino, who also freely consent (offer them-August. selues to stay as pledges, till the said children be brought and delified as abouesaid
 - 9 The Comission's for the vnited Colonies do hereby pmise and agree, That at the charg of the vnited Colonies the foure Indians now left as pledges shalbe puided for, and that the foure children to be brought and delived as hostages, shalbe kept and mayntained at the same charg, that they will require Vncas and his men wth all the other Indian Sagamores before named to forbeare all acts of hostility against the Narrohigganset (Nyantick Indians for the future. And further all the pmisss being duly observed and kept by the Narrohigganset and Nyantick *Indians and their company ; they will *60 at thend of two veares restore the said children deliûed as hostages and retayne a firme peace wth the Narrohigganset & Nyantik Indians and their Successors.
 - It is fully agreed by and betwixt the said pties that if any hostile attempt be made while this treaty is in hand or before notice of this agreement (to stay former prparacons and direccons) can be given, such attempts and the consequents thereof shall on neither pt be accounted a vyolacon of this Treaty nor a breach of the peace here made and concluded
 - The Narrohigganset and Nyantick Sagamores and Deputie hereby agree and couenant to and wth the Commission's of the vnited Colonies, that hencforward they will neither giue graunt, sell or in any manner alienate any part of their Countrey nor any pcell of land therein either to any of the English or others wthout consent or allowance of the said Comissioners.
 - Lastly they pmise that if any Peacott or other be found and discoued amongst them who hath in tyme of peace murthered any of the English, he or they shalbe deliuered to just punishment. In witnes whereof the parties aboue named haue interchaungably subscribed these prsents the day and yeare aboue written.



IO

11

This treaty and agreement betwixt the Comission's of the vnited Colonies and the Sagamores and Deputie of Narrohigganset and Nyantick Indians was made and concluded : Benedict Arnold being interpretor vpon his oath Serjeant Callicutt (an Indian his man being present (Cutchamakin (Josias two Indians acquainted wth the English language assisting therein who opened and cleared the whole treaty and euery Article to the Sagamores and Deputy then prsent.

The Comissioners calling for the number of Males according to the Articles they were brought in from all the Colonies (except from the Massachusets) wherevpon it was ordered, that the number of them be forthwth taken, that the charges of the prsent expedition against the Narrohigganset((c, And the wampam to be received from them may be equally pportioned wch is to be according to the differrent number of males at *present, and not as it may be when the after payments are to be made. The Comission^rs also considering the great damnage that Vncas the Mohegan Sachem hath sustayned in these warrs, and that much thereof hath befalne him for want of tymely ayde from the Colonyes, they have therefore ordered that he shall haue one hundred fathome of wampam out of the first payment to the Comis- 100 fathom orsion's from the Narrohiggansets (c.

The Comission's considering that the Colonies of Connectacutt and Newhauen, haue expended more then their pportions in the late expedition (? and that they have beene out of purse a good value a considerable tyme before the other Colonies were at any charge about the same, haue therefore ordered that they shall have the five hundred fathome of wampam due vpon 400 fathom orthe first payment deducting the hundred fathome ordered to be given to Vncas. dered to Con-

Whereas the Comissioners were called to Boston vpon extraordinary oc- hauen casion and the meeting continuing to this day being the first of the seaventh month, so as they cannot assemble at New Hauen at the tyme appoynted in It is therefore agreed and orderred That the next meeting ordinary Course in ordinary course shalbe at Newhauen according to ye Articles.

The Comission's haueing occasion to consider whether by vertue of the Ar- Question ticles of confederación they have not power to censure all such as shall offend in What power the comission any of the ymployments as messengers of what Jurisdiccon soeuer they bee, haue to punish and whether all ministeriall officers be not subject to their comaunds in such officers offending service as concernes their authorytie for the genall affaires of all the Colonies It was agreed that the Comission's of the seuall Colonies should aduise wth with the genall Courts of the seuall Jurisdiccons that such agreements and order may be made therein, as may best conduce to the good of the whole.

Here followeth the Declaracon before menconed.

7

VOL. 1.

1645.August.

*61

dered to Vncas

September.

messengers f

1645. September.

*62

A Declaración of form passages and pceedings betwixt the English and the Narrohiggansets, w^th their confederates, wherein the grounds (justice of the ensuing warr are opened and cleared. Published by order of the Comission^rs for the vnited Colonies at Boston the xj^th of the vj^th month 1645.

The most considerable pt of the English Colonies professe they came into these pts of the world wth desire to advance the Kingdome of the Lord Jesus Christ, and to enjoy his p^rcious ordinances wth peace (and to his praise *they confesse) he hath not fayled their expectación hitherto, they haue found safety warmth and refreshing vnder his winges to the satisfacción of their soules : but they know and haue considered that their Lord and Master is King of Rightousnes and peace y^t hee giues answerable lawes and casts his subjects into such A mould and frame that (in their weake measure) they may hold forth his vertues in their course and carriage not onely wth y^e Nations of Europe, but wth the barbarous natiues of this wildernes : and accordingly both in their Treaties and converse they haue had an awfull respect to diuine Rules endeavoureing to walk vprightly and inoffensiuely and in the middest of many injuries and insolencies to exercise much patience and long suffering towards them

The Pecott grew to an excesse of vyolence and outrage and proudly turned aside from all wayes of Justice & peace before the sword was drawne or any hostile attempts made against them, During these warrs and after the Pecott were subdued the English Colonies were carefull to continue and estabish peace wth the rest of the Indians, both for the prsent (for posteryty as by seuall treaties wh the Narrohigganset (Mohegan Sagamores may appeare, weh treaties for a while were in some good measure duly observed by all the Indians, but of late the Narrohiggansets and especially the Nyanticks their confederates haue many wayes injuriously broken and vyolated the same by entertayneing and keepeing amongst them, not onely many of the Pecott nation, but such of them as have had their hands in the blood & murther of the English seazing & possessing at least a part of the Pecott Countrey, weh by the right of Conquest justly apptaines to the English, by allureing harbouring and wthholding seuall Pecott captives fled from the English, and makeing proud and insolent returnes when they were redemaunded, and more lately the English had many strong and concurrant Indian testymonies from long Iland Vnkoway Hartford Kennebeck, and other parts of Myantenomies ambitious designes trauelling through all the Plantacons of the Neighbouring Indians and by pmises and guifts laboureing to make himself their vniusall

Narrohiggansets (Nyanticks vyolated their couenants.

by harboring pecots. C keeping part of their countrey

conspireing to cut of all y° English

Sagamore or goûnor, pswadeing and engageing them at once to cutt of the whole body of the English , these parts : which treacherous plotts were confirmed by the Indians genall preparacións, messages, insolencies and outrages against the English and such Indians as were subjects or frends to them, so that they English Colonies to their great charge and damnage were forced to English forced arme, to keep strong watch day and night, and some of them to travell wth Convoyes from one plantacon to another, and when Myantenomy in his circuler trauell was questioned-at Newhauen concerning these thinges, instead of other f better satisfaccon hee threatened to cutt off any Indians head that should lay such a charg on him to his face.

*The Comission's by the prmisss observed Myantenomies proud and treacherous disposicion, yet thought not fitt to peecde against him in that respect till they had collected more legall and convinceing proofe.

But when these thinges were vnder deliberación Myantenomie was Myantenomy brought prisoner by Vncas to Hartford (the case being opened and cleared as followeth, hee craued the Comission's advice how to peeed wth him.

It appeared in a Treaty made wth the English at Massachusets 1637 Myantenomy engaged himself not to fight wth any of the Indians and pticulerly not to invade Vncas whout the English consent. And after in Tripar- The invade tite agreement made and concluded at Hartford betwixt Myantenony (Vncas wh referrence to the English Anno 1638 In weh one of the Articles was that though either of the said Indian Sagamores should receive injurie from the other, yet neither of them shall make or begin warr vntill they had appealed to ye English and till the greevances were first heard & determyned, and if either of them should refuse, the English might assist against and compell the refuseing and obstienate pty.

Notwthstanding wch Myantenony and his Confederates haue both secrettly and openly plotted and practised against the life of Vncas, not at all Practise aga Vncas life acquainting the English or adviseing wth them, but more especially of late since the foremenconed plotts and designes were in hand.

First a Pecott Indian one of Vncas his subjects in the spring 1643 aymeing at Vncas his life shott him wth an arrow through the arme, and prsently Vncas shot in fled to the Narrohiggansets or their confederates, boasting in the Indian Plan- the arme tacons that he had killed Vncas, but when it was knowne that Vncas (thoug wounded) was aliue, the Peacott taught (as was supposed) chaunged his note, affirmeing that Vncas had cutt through his owne arme wth a flint and had hired him to say that he had shott and killed him.

Myantenony being sent for by the Gounr of the Massachusets vpon an- The peed that other occasion brought this Peacott w'h him, & would have couered him wth shot him.

1645. September.

to keepe watch and ward.

*63

September.

1645.

the former but when the English out of his owne mouth found him guilty and would have sent him to Vncas his Sagamore Myantenony earnestly desired he might not be taken out of his hand(pmiseing hec would send him safe to vncas to be examined (punished. But feareing (as it seemes) his owne treachery would bee discould in a day or two he stopped the Pecotts mouth, by cutting off his head. But at parting hee tould y^e Gouernor in discontent, that hee would come no more to Boston.

Plotts agans⁴ Vncas by poysoning ¢ sorcery *64 An arrow or two shott at Vncas in Coneetacutt Riuer. After this some attempts were made (as is reported) to take away Vncas life by poyson and by sorcery, y^t fayleing some of Sequassons company (an Indian Sagamore *allyed vnto an intimate confederate with Myantenomy) shott at Vncas w^th an arrow or two as he was going downe Coneetacutt Riuer, Vncas according to the foremenconed Treaty 1638 complayned and the English by mediation sought to make peace, but Sequasson expressing his dependence on Myantenony refused, and chose warr, they fought and Vncas had the victory

Myantenomy 900 or 1000 men. Vncas not half so many.

Lastly Myantenomy whout any puocation from Vncas (vnlesse the Disapoyntment of former plotts proaked) and sodainely whout denounceing warr, came vpon y^e Mohegans wth nine hundred or a thousand men, when Vncas had not half so many to defend himself; Vncas before the battaile tould Myantenomy, that hee had many wayes sought his life, and for the spareing of blood offerred by a single combatt betwixt themselues to end the quarrell: but Myantenomy p^rsumeing vpon the number of his men would have nothing but a battell, the yssue fell contrary to expectación his men were routed, diuers of his considerable men slayne and himself taken prisoner.

Myantenomy taken prison'

These thinges being duely wayed the Comission's judged that Vncas could not be safe whilst Myantenomy liued, wherefore the thought hee might justly put such a treacherous and blood thirsty enemie to death, but aduised him to doe it in his owne jurisdiccon wthout torture or cruelty. And Vncas haueing hitherto shewed himself a frend to the English and in this and former outrages (according to the treaty) craueing their advice if the Narrohiggansets or their confederates should for his just execución vnjustly assault him, the Comission's for the Colonies pmised Vncas to assist and pteet him.

His death. Pretence of Ransome Vncas herevpon slew an enemie but not the enmyty against him, the Narrohiggansets soone fell to new contriuements, they p^rtended they had payd a Ransome for their Sachems life and gaue in pticuler about fourty pounds.

This for a while cast an imputación of foule ℓ vnjust dealing vpon Vncas, but in Septemb^r 1644 the English Commission^rs meeting at Hartford sent for the Narrohigganset Sachems or their deputies desireing they might be instructed to make good their charge.

Vncas came himself, they sent their deputies, but after due examinación it appeared that some loose discourse had passed, that for such quantities of Wampañi and such pcells of other goods to a great value there might have beene some pbabilitie of sparcing his life, that no such pcells were brought, Not proued and the Narrohigganset Deputies did not alleadg much lesse proue that any Ransome was agreed, nor soe much as any serious treaty begun, to redeeme their imprisoned Sachem, and for ye wampam and goods sent as they weere but smale pcells and scarce considerable for such A purpose, so they were disposed by Myantynomy himself to sondry psons for curtesies received during his imprisonment and vpon hope of further favour. The Narrohigganset Deputies saw their proofes fell far short of former prtences *and were sylent. The Comission's pmised that ypon better euclence hereafter, they should Further hearing haue due satisfaccon.

Wherevpon a Treaty was made, and both pties were engaged that all Warrs cease hostilitie should cease till planting tyme 1645 and after that they would give tyme, thirty dayes warneing either at the Massachusetts or Hartford, before the treaty should cease. Yet in February last the Narrohiggansets by Messengers sent to Boston, declared that vnlesse Vncas would redeliuer one hundred 160 fathome and sixty fathome of Wampam or come to a new hearing wthin six weeks demaunded. they would beginn the warr.

This crossed the former agreement and the season was such that neither Vnseasonable Comission's could be aduised wth, nor could vncas travell if notice had beene giuen. After weh about or before planting tyme Tantoqueson a Mohegan Tantoqueson Captaine who tooke Myantenomy prisoner was dangerously and treacherously wigwam wounded in the night as hee slept in his Wigwam, and other hostile acts were on both pts attempted in a private and underhand way as they could take advantage eich against other.

But since the Narrohiggansets haue at setiall tymes, openly invaded Vncas, so that Concetacut and New Hauen, were forced according to engagement Connectacutt to send men, from those Colonies for his prsent defence, but wth expresse end forces direccon not to begin any offensiue warr against the Narrohigganset or their to ayde Vneas confederate till further order. In the meane tyme Messengers were sent to Messengers the Narrohiggansets from the gefall Court in the Massachusets signifying the sent to y* Narrohigg Commission's meeting, pmiseing their greevances, should bee full and justly heard, and requireing a cessacon of warr in the meane tyme, but they refused. And heareing phably that the English from the westerne Collonies were returned, they made a new assault vpon Vncas & haue done him much hurte.

The Comission's being mett sent Messengers the second tyme both to the Messengers Narrohigganset & Mohegan Indians, mynding them of their form treaties & tyme

1645. September.

*65

till planting

of wampom

wounded in his

defend.

sent the second

truce, desireing them to send their deputies instructed and furnished wth

he would send his Deputies to the Comission's, and during eight dayes hostilitie should cease, but he soone repented of this moderación, tould the English Messengers his mynd was chaunged, sent private instruccións to the Nyantick Sachem, after the delivery of weh, there was nothing but proud and insolent passages, the Indian guides weh the English Messengers brought wth

them from Pumham and Sokakanoco were by frownes and threatening speech-

es, discouraged and returned, no other guides could be obtayned though much

pressed, (they knew (as the expressed themselues) *by the course holden at Hartford last yeare, that ye Comissiors would mediate and presse for peace, but they were resolued to haue no peace w'hout Vncas his head, it mattered

not who begann the warr, they were resolued to continue it, the English should whdraw their garrison from Vncas, or they would take it as a breach of former Couenants, and would peure as many Mowhauges, as they English should afront them wth, that they would lay the English cattell on heapes as heigh as

their houses, that no English man should stir out of his doore to pisse, but he

At first the Narrohigganset Sachem gaue a reasonable (fayre answere

1645.September.

A faire answere at first but after retreated

Guides discouraged. No guids to

be obtayned *66

Messengers abused

The English threatened

Revyleing of Vncas

should be killed.

They revyled Vncas charged him with cutting through his owne arme, and saing the Narrohigganset had shott him, affirmed that he would now murther the English Messengers as they went or returned (if he had optunitie) and lay it vpon the Narrohiggansets

The messengers derided.

Three Indians wh hatchets

The English messengers vpon this rude & vnciuill vsage wanting guides to preede and feareing danger returned to the Narrohiggansets, acquainted Pissicus with the former passages, desired guides from him, hee (in scorne as they apprehended it) offerred them an old Peacott Squaw, but would afford no other guides : there also they conceiued themselues in danger, three Indians wth hatchetts standing behynd the Interpretor in a suspicious manner, while he was speakeing with Pessicus, and the rest frowneing and expressing much distemper in their countenance and carriage. The English Messengers not hopeing for better successe at that tyme depted, telling Pessicus that if he would returne any other answere, he should send it to the English trading house where they intended to lodg that night, In the morneing hee invited them to returne and pmised them a guide to Vncas but would graunt no cessation of armes. When they came to Prouidence they vnderstood that in their absence a Narrohigganset Indian had beene there, and feineing himself

authorytie, to declare and open the grounds of the warr, to giue and receiue due satisfaction and to restore and settle peace.

that he would send guides wth them to the Mohegans, and if Vncas consented

to be of Concettacut spake in that dyalect, but could not put of the Narrohigganset (tone, hee tould Benedict Arnold (wyfe (who well vnderstood the Indian language) that the English Messengers should not passe to the Mohegans, he knew they should have no guides, but should be destroyed in the woods as they trauelled toward (Vncas.

Thus the English Messengers returned and the Interp^{*}tor vnder his hand and vpon his Oath related the former passages (with others (lesse material) more largely.

Mr Williams by the Messengers wrote to the Comission's assureing Mr Williams them that the Countrey would soddainely bee all on fire meaning by warr, Ere to the Comissions. that by strong reasons & arguments hee could convince any man thereof, that was of another mynd, that the Narrohiggansets had beene wth the Plantacons combyned wth Prouidence and solemly treated and setled a Newtrallyty wth them : wch fully shewes their Counsells and setled resolucions for warr.

Thus while the Comission's in care of the publike peace sought to quench the fyre kindled amongst the Indians these children *of strife breath out threatenings procations and warr agst: the English themselues: so that vnlesse they should dishonor and proake God, by vyolateing a just engagement, f expose the Colonies to contempt and danger from the Barbarians they cannot but exercise force when no other meanes will p^rvayle to reduce the Narrohiggansets and their confederats to A more just and sober temper.

The eyes of other Indians under the ptection of the Massachusett and not at all engaged in this quarrell are (as they have exprest themselves to the English Messengers) fastened vpon the English wth strict observacion, in what manner and measure they puide for Vncas his safety : If hee pish they will charge it vpon them who might have preserved him, and no Indians will trust the English if they now broke engagements, either in the prsent or succeeding genations. Yf Vncas be ruined in such a cause, they foresee their heads vpon the next prtence shalbe delived to the will of the Narrohiggansets, wth whome therefore they shalbe forced to comply, as they may for their future safety, and the English may not trust an Indian in ye whole Countrey. The p^rmisss being weighed it clearely appeares That God calls the Colonies to a Warr.

The Narrohiggansets and their Confederats rest on their numbers weapons and opertunities to do mischeefe as probably as of ould Ashur Amaleck and the Philistins with others did confederate against Israell: So Sathan may stir up and combyne many of his Instruments against the Churches of Christ: but their Redeemer is the Lord of Hostes, the mighty

September.

1645.

1645. one in battaile, all the sheilds of the earth are in his hands, hee can saue by fewe (by weake meanes, as well as by many and great In him they trust.

Mountsear de Aulney

I

2

4

The Comissioners takeing into consideración the matter concerneing the peace made betwixt the gouerment of the Massachussetts and montseur De Aulney referred to this meeting for confirmación or abrogation. And such questions and pposicións as haue beene deliûed vnto them, both by the Comissioners for the Massachusets Collonies as also by M^r Saltenstall and M^r Hawtherne ymployed by the genall Court to enquire about the pceedings of Captaine Haukens and other of the English in ayde of Mounseur De Latore against Montseur De Aulney, and also some questions ppounded by one of the Elders concerneing the same matter, and haueing pused the said Articles of agreement, and all such letters ξ other writings as concerne the said affaires, haue (vpon mature advice and deliberación) stated, resolued and answered the said ppositions and questions as here followeth.

Quest *Whether Mons¹: Latore being a French man borne, accepting his land
I from the Canada Company, and of Comission of Leiftennancy of those pts
*68 from the King of France, be not concluded thereby (both in facto and de jure) to be a subject of France and to hold all his estate in Accady of the Crowne of France ?

The Comissioners answere affirmatively.

Mons^r: Latore being knowne and concluded to be subject of the King of Fraunce, and his lands to be accounted (by Custome of all States of Europe) as belonging to that Crowne whether these confederate Colonies of new England (being strangers to that Kingdome of Fraunce and the affaires of that State) may judg of the validitie, of any of the preedings against Latore there?

Answered negatively.

3 If Mons^r Latore his pson, estate and cause belonging to the Jurisdiccon, and cognizance of the Crowne of France should be apparently injured, or oppressed by Mons^r De Aulney, whether the said Vnited Colonies, haue any lawfull calling to giue assistance to Mons^r: Latore against Mons^r. De Aulney, holding forth the Authorty of the King of Fraunce for his warrant?

Answered negatively.

When Mons^r: Latore ariued here, in the ship of Mons^r: Mooroone, w^th

Comission from the Vice-Admirall of France for bringing supply to Latore (stiled therein Leiftennant Genall of the King of France) and therein required all the Subjects of France and desired all others to yeild him assistance, as occasion should require, whether in this case the voluntaries, might lawfully be pmitted, to goe in ayde of Latore, according to the request of the said Comission?

Answerd That in referrence and respect to the State of France, it might be done, and so it appeared to have beene allowed in France.

Whether such Volunteers (as were pmitted to goe in ayd of Latore vpon such grounds and intimations as is expressed in the former question) invadeing Mons^r de Aulney in his owne habitation (ê. do by such action lay this Goverment under guilt or ptitipacon of any hostility, or injurie w^ch might be comitted thereby

Answered. That in referrence to the State of France volunteers going forth as before w^thout Comission or incouragement to do any vnlawfull act the State so pmitting them, doth not fall vnder guilt, vnlesse by some after neglect of Duty.

*Whether Mons^r. De Aulney his Intimacon of the State of France their satisfaccon concerning the Voluntary ayde afforded Latore and the Articles of peace concluded therevpon doe not barr Mons^r De Aulney from requireing any further satisfaccon from this goument otherwise then in a way of psecution in a course of ciuill justice against pticuler psons intressed?

Answered That Mons^r De Aulney haueing by his letters Septemb^r 20th 1644 declared what construction the Kinge of France had made of the late voluntary Ayde afforded Latore, chargeing the fault vpon the vice Admirall of France, And ordering that peace should be kept wth the English, And De Aulney himself by his Agent Mons^r De Marie haueing concluded A peace wth the Goûment of the Massachusets, not excepting nor menconing therein etheir damnage or repairation: we see not why he should now require satisfaction from the said Gouerment for former acts done by the said Volunteers wthout their Comission or consent.

Whether Mons^r De Aulney his seazing the Catch of Joseph Grafton going w^th puisions to Latores fort and refuseing to giue satisfaccon (c be a breach of the peace on his pte ?

Answered, negatiuely. vol. 1. 8 57

September.

5

6 *69

Whether the carrying hoame Latores Lady from Boston in the Shipps 1645.of Strangers riding in our Harbour, or the attempt of the said Grafton to carry puisions to Latores fort being both donn wthout the Assistants of this Goûment be a breach of the peace on our pt?

> Answered. That ypon consideración of the Articles agreed ypon wth Mons⁷: Marie there appeares no breach of the peace in either.

Whether the Mortgage or conveyance made from Mons^r Latore to Major Gibbons of his fort (c after the Comission of the King of France to Mons': De Aulney was made knowne to vs be of any force against the said De Alney especially now after the fort hath beene seized into the hands of the King of France by Authoritie of the said Comission ?

Answere. Negatively. for ought appeares at prsent vpon what wee have seene.

Whether the Comission's are to take cognizance of the former injuries IO offerred to any of the Confederates (as that of Penobscott) (2. seing the parties infressed do not now complayne?

Answere. They Comissioners conceiue they neede not expresse their thoughts herein, till the parties interrested shall call for them.

Whereas some hostile acts appeares to have beene committed against *70 Mons^r. De Aulney in killing some of his men *and destroying and takeing his goods, by some of those English who went forth vnder the Comaund of Captaine Haukins and joyned wth Monsr. Latore his men therein, whether this act may bee justyfyable in him and the rest of those English, or if they ought not to be called to an account for the same?

Answere. It doth not appeare to the Comission's that Captaine Haukins or any vnder him had any Comission from the goûnor of the Massachusetts or any other to attempt any hostile act agnst: Monst. De Aulney, nor to enquire after wronges or require satisfaccon from the one to the other, nor why hee or they should joyne with Mons' Latores men in that way of force after he had receiued Mons^r De Aulneys Letter : but Captaine Hawkins being now absent, they leave him to answere for himself.

Whereas the Comission's have beene further mooued by some of the Court of the Massachusetts to consider of the said hostile act comitted by Captaine Haukins and the English wth him.

September. 8 Grafton.

9

They answere therevnto in effect as before vizt. They conceiue that Captaine Haukins or those wth him haue donn seuerall thinges against Monsr. De Aulney of weighty concernement (wthout Comission from hence) wch are justly questionable, but the cause depending as they hear in the Court of the Massachusets they referr it to the due course of Justice.

Lastly the Comission's vpon serious advice (consideración doe assent (as is hereafter expressed) to the Articles of peace made betweene the Goûment of the Massachusetts and Mons' De Aulney, if hee agree and ratyfye them vnder his hand. The ratyfycacon now drawne vp as here followeth in English (but it was translated into Latine) and vnder the former agreement exemplyfyed (c.

> An agreement between John Endicott Gounor of the Massachusets in New England and the rest of the Majestrats there And Mons^r: Marie Commissioner for Mons^r: De Aulney Knight Goûnor and Leiftennant of his heighnesse the King of France in Accaday A Prouince of New France made and confirmed at Boston in the Massachusets aforesaid the eight day of the eight month 1644.

The Gounor and Majestrat (do pmise to Mons": Marie aforesaid That they The treaty of and all the English wthin the Jurisdiction of the Massachusets in New Eng- peace wth Monst. land shall obserue and keepe firme peace wth Mons": De Aulney Gounor (c De Aulney and all the French vnder his Goument in Accady and also Mons^r: Marie pmiseth for Mons^r: de Aulney that hee and all his people shall keepe firme peace alsoe wth the Gounor and majestrat (aforesaid, and all the Inhabitants of the said Jurisdiccon of the Massachusetts *and that it shalbe lawfull for all their people aswell French as English to trade eich wth other, so as if any occasion of offence shall happen, neither of them shall attempt any thing against the other in a hostile way except complaint (manefestacon of the Injurie be first made and satisfaccon according to equitie bee not giuen Prouided alwayes that ye Goûnor and Majestrat(aforesaid bee not bound to restrayne their Merchant from tradeing with the ships with what people scener, whether French or others in what place soeuer inhabiting. Prouided also that the full ratifycation and conclusion of this agreement be referred to the next meeteing of the Comission's of the vnited Colonies of New England for the continuance or abrogation thereof and in the meane, to remayne firme and inviolable.

The Comission's for the vnited Colonies of New England haueing pused and considered the agreement and Articles aboue written, and being desireous

*71

September.

that a firme (gefiall peace might be mayntayned betweene the English and 1645. all their Neighbours, that every one might pursue the comon intention of September. subduing this wildernes for the use of man in that way for weh the earth was first giuen to the sonnes of Adam, and for bringing these barbarous people first to ciuilitie (and so by diuine assistance) to the knowledg of the true God and our Lord Jesus Christ It seemes fitt and necessary vnto them, that the agreement (Articles afore specifyed (comprehending therein all the said vnited Colonies) should be confirmed. But whereas there are certaine questions and injuries on both pts alledged and charged, the Comission's are willing that in due tyme and place ye same shalbe duly heard and composed according to justice, and that peace in the meane tyme, be fully and firmely kept by the English Colonies according to the late Agreement. Prouided that Mons^r: De Aulney vnder his owne hand doe confirme and obserue the same.

These foregoing Conclusions were subscribed by the Comission^rs for the sefuall Jurisdiccons this second of Septemb^r: 1645.

JOHN WINTHROP Pres^{nt}. HERBERT PELHAM THO: PRENCE. JOHN BROWNE. GEO: FENWICK EDWA: HOPKINS. THEOPH: EATON. STEPHEN GOODYEARE.

* At a meetinge of the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies in New England at New hauen 9th 7^{ber}. 1646.

THE Articles of Confederation being read, an order of the generall Corte of the Massachusets dated the sixt of the third moneth 1646. was presented ℓ read, whereby it appeared that John Endicutt and Herbert Pelham esq^r, were chosen Comissioners for that Colony for a full ℓ compleate yeare, ℓ were invested wth full power ℓ authority accordinge to the tenure of the said articles, and an order made therevpon at the meeteinge at Boston the 7. 7^{ber} 1643.

 M^r John Browne, $(M^r$ Timothy Hatherley presented a like order of the generall Corte of Plimouth the second of the 4th moneth, 1646, at w^ch time they were chosen Comissioners for that Colony for one yeare, accordinge to the tenure of the aforementioned articles

A like order of the generall Courte at Hartford for the iurisdiccon of Connecticut was produced, whereby Edward Hopkins ℓ John Heynes esq^r were chosen Comissioners accordinge to the tenure of the said Articles for one yeare, w^ch order was dated the 9th of the second moneth 1646.

Theophilus Eaton esq^r. (M^r Stephen Goodyeare were chosen Comissioners for the Colony of Newhaven for one yeare, accordinge to the tenure of said Articles, as by an order of that genall Courte dated the 30th of the 8th moneth, 1645. appeared

Theophilus Eaton was chosen President for this meetinge of the Commissioners.

The Comissioners of Connecticute complayned of setiall insolencies ξ iniuries with an high hand lately comitted ξ maintayned by the Dutch Agent, ξ some of his family to the disturbance of the peace there; And a Protest lately sent by the Dutch Governoure against New haven, with the answere returned were read

The Protest was written in Latine, the contents in English was as followeth.

We William Kift generall Director, t the Senate of new Netherlands, for the high and mighty Lords the States of the Vnited Belgicke Provinces,

(61)

*73

 $\underbrace{1646.}$

September.

 $\underbrace{1646.}_{}$

September. *74 for his Excellency the Prince of Orange, & for the *most noble Lords, the Administrators of the West India Company To thee Theophilus Eaton Governoure of this place, by vs called the Red Hills in New Netherland, but by the English called, New Haven, we give notice that some yeares past, yours (without any occasion given by vs, & without any necessity imposed vpo them, but with an vnsatiable desire of possessinge that weh is ours, against our Protestations, against the law of Nations (the auncient league betwixt the Kings Maty of greate Britaine, & our supiours have indirectly entred the limit of New Netherland, vsurped diuerse places in them, & haue bene very injurous vnto vs, neither haue they given satisfacción though oft required : And because you & yours have of late determined to fasten your foote neare Mauritius River in this Province, & there not onely to disturb our trade (of noe man hitherto questioned) f to draw it to yourselues, but vtterly to destroy it, were compeld againe to Protest, f by these presents doe protest against you as against breakers of the peace, and disturbers of the publicke quiet, That if you doe not restore the places you have vsurped, (repaire the losse we have suffered, we shall by such meanes as God affoords, manfully recouer them. Neither doe we thinkee this crosseth ye publicke peace but shall cast the cause of the ensueinge euill vpon you. Given in Amsterdam forte. August 3. 1646. New stile.

WILLIAM KIEFT.

The answere was returned in Latine to the said ptest the Contents as followeth.

'To the Right Wo^r: William Kieft Gouernoure of the Dutch in New Netherland.

Sr.

By some of yours I have receased a Protest vnder your hand Dat Aug: 3. 1646. wherein you pretend we have indirectly entred the limit(of New Netherland, vsurped diverse places in them, (have offred you many injuries, Thus in generall, (in reference to some yeare past, more pticularly that to the disturbance, nay to the vtter destruction of your trade, we have lately set foote neare Mauritius River in that province (c

*75

We doe truely professe we know noe such River, nor can conceiue what River you intend by that name vnlesse it be that w^ch the English haue longe { still doe call, Hudsons River. Nor haue we at any time *formerly or lately entred vpon any place to w^ch you had, or haue any knowne title, nor in any other respect beene injurious to you. It is true we haue lately vpon Pawgusett River w^ch falls into the sea in the midst of the English Plantations,

built a small house within our owne limits, many miles nay leagues from the Manhatteoes from your tradinge house & from any porte of Hudsons River, at which we expect little trade but can compell none, the Indians beinge free to trade with you, vs, Connecticute, Mattachusets, or with any others : nor did we build there till we had first purchased a due title from the true proprietors: what injuries (outrages in our persons (estates at the Manhattoes in Delawar River (c we have received from you, our former letters (protest doe both declare (proue to all weh you have hitherto given very vnsatisfyinge answeres : But what ever our losses (sufferinge haue beene, we conceiue we haue neither done, nor returned any thinge even vnto this day, but what doth agree with the law of God, the law of Nations, & with that ancient confederation f amity betwixt our superiours at home, soe that we shall readily refer all questions and difference betwixt you even from first to last to any due examination & iudgemt, either heere or in Europe & by these presents doe refer them, beinge well assured that his Maty, our souaigne Lord Charles Kinge of greate Britaine & the Parliament of England now assembled will maintaine their owne right (our just liberties against any who by vnjust encrochment shall wronge them or theirs, f that your owne Principalls vpon a due (mature consideration will alsoe see (approue the righteousnes of our proceedings.

NEW HAVEN in New England. Aug: 12th 1646. T:E. old stile.

The premises being duely considered both in reference to Hartford ℓ New haven the Comissioners thought fitt to expresse their apprehentions in writinge to the Dutch Gov: in latine but the Contents as followeth.

To the Right wor: William Kieft. Governor. fc

Sr

Vpon a due consideration how peace (a choice blessinge) may be continued, we are carefull to enquire ℓ search into those difference ℓ offences soe longe continued betwixt some of our confederates ℓ your selues: It is now neare 3 yeares since the Governor of the Mattachusets by consent ℓ advice of the Counsell of that Colony, did pticularly propounde to your consideration sundry injurious ℓ vnworthy passages done by your Agent vpon the fresh River, ℓ some of his family vpon our brethren at Harford to all *w^{ch} you returned an Ignoramus, with an offensiue addicon w^{ch} we leaue to a review ℓ better consideration, what inquiry ℓ order you after made ℓ tooke to suppresse such miscarriages for the future, we haue not heard, čtainly your Agent, ℓ his

*76

1646.

September.

company are now growne to a strange & vnsufferable bouldnes (we hope 1646. without Comission) An Indian captiue liable to publike punishment fled from September. her Mr' at Harford is entertayned in your house, at Harford, & though required by the Magestrate is vnder ye hands of your Agent there denyed, (we heare she is either marryed, or abused by one of your men : Such a servant is parte of her Masters estate, f a more considerable part then a beast, our children will not longe be secure if this be suffered : your Agent himselfe in height of disorder & contempt of authority, resists the watch at Harford, drawes { breakes his rapier vpon their weopens and by flight escapes, had he bene slaine in this proud affront, his bloud had beene vpon his owne head: Lastly to passe by other particulars, some of your horses beinge pownded for damage done in the English Corne, your Agent (4 more made an assault, and stroke him who legally sought justice, & in an hostile way tooke away his teame and laden.

> We have also seene a Protest of yours. Dat Aug: 3. 1646 New stile, against our confederat of New-haven with their Answere Dat Aug: 12th. C delivered to lieftenant Baxtey yo^r messenger: vpon our most serious consideration of the Contents togeither with their title heere held forth we conceive their Answere fayre ℓ just, and hope it will cleare their proceedings, and give you full satisfaction, yet to prevent inconveniences w^ch may grow by any part of the premises, we have sent this bearer, by whome we desire such a returne as may testify your concurrence with vs to embrace ℓ pursue righteousnes ℓ peace.

> Vpon information that the Dutch Governor in a lre to the Governor of the Mattachusets chargeth M^r Whitinge, one of the Magistrates of Connecticut y^t at the Manhattoes he should say, The English were fooles to suffer the Dutch to liue there, M^r Whitinge vpon other occasions beinge now at New haven y^e Comissioners enquired of him what had passed *betwixt him (the Dutch Governoure, or him (others at the Manhattoes, (therevpon in English wrote another letter to the Dutch Governoure as followeth.

> S^r. since your former dated the fifth of this present we have spoken with M^r Whitinge concerninge words you chardge him with in yo^r letter to the Governoure of the Mattachusets, he professeth he neither remembreth nor knoweth any such words spoken by him, ℓ we could wish that all such provokinge ℓ threatninge language might be forborne on both pt ℓ , as contrary to that peace ℓ neighbourely correspondency w^ch we desire sincerely to preserve betwixt the 2. Nations. M^r Whitinge complaines of a sentence lately

passed against him in his absence at the Manatoes, when he had noe Agent there to pleade to his cause, or to giue in his evidence, ℓ that demandinge a just debt longe since due from some of yours, he received neither that helpe of Justice from yo^r selfe, nor soe faire an answere as the cause required ℓ he expected, we are assured you will both grante him a review in the form ℓ free passage for recoveringe debt ℓ as all the Colonies will readily doe to any of yours in our Court ℓ , yf in your answere to our former you will please to adde a word or two concerninge the pmisses, it may settle a right vnderstandinge betwixt vs, we rest, Yours, ℓ_c September. 7th 1646. old style.

Both these letters were sent by Lieftenant Godfrey a messenger to the Dutch Governoure the same day.

The Comissioners consideringe the treacherous disposition of the Indians, how hard a thinge it is to continue any firme peace with them, how skilfull they growe in the vse of peecl, powder & shott & insolent thereby, & withall how plentifully those who liue aboute (neare the French and Dutch are (though at high prices) furnished with them, the Traders of both Nations preferringe profitt to their owne & neighboures safety, thought it their duty to reviue (strengthen what former prouision hath bene made, that such disorderly & dangerous tradinge may not onely be straitened, but suppressed in all those Colonies according to their place f trust, they doe therefore confirme the order made at Hartford in Septemb: 1644 hopinge that neither any generall Courte, nor magistrate within those Colonies, will vpon any occasion or for any respect giue license or vse any Conivance contrary to the scope and true meaninge thereof, And whereas three of the Colonies haue already made orders to regulate tradinge with others in those *prouisions for war, the Comissioners for Mattachusets, Connecticut & New hauen & the Comissioners for Plimoth in pticular, where for want of such an order some traders haue lately taken too much liberty to carry & sell considerable quantities of powder f shott, or lead to f at the Manatoes weh hath beene as fewell to the fire, a meanes to continue (increase an indirect (hurtfull trade the Dutch haue with the Indians, are intreated to preserve the orders already made, f with due seriousnes to propounde to the seuerall generall Courte that speedily some wholesome prouision may be made vnder a weighty penalty, that none within their pticular (respective Jurisdictions sell or cause to be sould directly or indirectly any gun or guns of what name or sorte soever, any powder, shott, bullet f lead swords or any other weopons or instruments proper f vsed for war to any pson or persons out of these or any of these Jurisdictions without license vnder the hands of two magistrates of the Jurisdiction, or at

VOL. I.

9

 $\underbrace{1646.}_{\text{September.}}$

*78

1646. least vnder the hand of one Magistrate (two Deputies intrusted for the publicke affaires, And that all (every such license shall from time to time be kept in a booke or memoriall in writinge that all the pcells or particulars with the quantities soe licensed, the persons to whome, f the grounds for weh, vpon occasion may be considered by the generall Courte or Comissioners for the Colonies.

> Mr Hopkins & Mr Heynes acquainted the Comissioners wth a murtherous plott (designe Sequasson is charged with against themselues, (Mr Whitinge, that his accuser formerly hired by Sequasson to murther an Indian petty Sachem, offers to witnes this to his face, that the wampan given with Sequassons severall false excuses (flight makes the evidence probable, if not certaine, f that Sequasson doth not yet come to cleare himselfe, though twice sent for by Mr Heynes; The Comissioners consideringe the premises thought fit once againe to send for him with safe Conduct vnder their hands, f accordingly gaue instructions to Jonathan Gilbert, as followeth.

> You are with all convenient speede to repaire to Warranok or such other place where you vnderstand Sequasson abides, & havinge obtayned oppurtunity to speake with him, you are to give him to vnderstand that the Comission_ ers for all the English Colonyes, (vzf) Mattachusets, Plimouth, Connecticute f New haven who are betrusted *with matters of peace (war in behalfe of all the Colonies, beinge now mett at New haven haue bene enformed yt he the said Sequasson, & some others are accused by a ctaine Indian sometimes residinge with him, of a plot (conspiracy entered into by them for the killinge of Mr. Hopkins, Mr Heynes (Mr Whitinge of Hartford, (that the sd Indian was hyred by them for the effectinge thereof, havinge rec^d part of his pay for the same in 3 girdles of wampan weh he hath brought to the English, with promises of a far greater quantity when the designe was accomplished: you are further to acquainte the said Sequasson, that the Comissioners aforesd beinge very desirous to vnderstand the truth or falshood of the premises, doe by you tender to him an open & willinge eare vpon notice hereof, if he forthwith repaire to them at the place of meetinge at New haven readily to heare f imptially to consider what $\$ alleadge ℓ evidence in his owne defence in the presence & before the face of his accuser, who tenders himselfe ready to make good his accusation.

> You are for his further encouragement herein to give the said Sequasson to know, that the Comissioners did promise that he should receiue noe disturbation or molestation in his repaire to them from any of the English or any others by their knowledge or consent, & the like free liberty & passage he shall have

*79

66

September.

in his returne backe whatsoever the discouery of the case shalbe. But if notwithstandinge the aforesd encouragement he refuse psonally to appe before the Comissioners for the clearinge of himselfe, you may let him know, that the withdraweinge of himselfe will much increase the suspition of his guilt to all the English, ξ induce them to proceede in answereable courses towards him: Yf there be any other Indians at Warranok or thereabouts, whome you know to be accused of the aforesaid plott togeither with Sequasson, you are to require them to repaire hither alsoe in the name of the Comisioners to cleare them selues, if they desire to stand right in the eies of the English ξ havinge caused them all fully to vnderstand those instructions, you are to take their answere in writing ξ to returne it to us with all convenient speede.

Jonathan Gilbert vnderstandinge where Sequasson was, went to haue spoken with him, (but as he *conceiueth) the Indians prevented him, { gaue notice to Sequason who therevpon fled (could not be mett with: But a few dayes after Nepinsoyt & Naimataigue two Sagamores with other Indians came to New haven, f informed the Comissioners that they were freinds to Sequason, f had bene with him at the Mattachuset f intimated he had presented the Governoure with Wampam, but the Governoure would not accept the present, onely would give it house roome & wished them to attend the Comissioners at this meetinge, & if Sequason cleared himselfe then he would tell them more aboutes the present, they also eprofessed respect to the English (said they had brought down Sequason to cleare himselfe, that one of them held him by one arme, { the other by the other, yet when he was neare New haven, almost at the towne fence, he brake from them f made an escape, they added also ethat he was ashamed to come because he had brought no present. The Comissioners tould them they intended Sequason no hurt, but desired to bring him & his accusor face to face, that he should have a just hearinge in their presence: But as they were assured ye Governor of the Mattachuset would returne his present, if he did not cleare himselfe, soe the Comissioners would neither accept any present if tendered, nor should the want of it preiudice his cause. The Comissioners were by some other Indians informed, that Sequason was wthin a mile of New haven (it was considered he would gladly make his peace some other way then by a due examination f tryall. The two Sagamores said he was afrayd f durst not come, though he confessed it was just he should come & cleare himselfe if innocent, all weh being considered the Comissioners conceiued, that Sequason whither guilty or afrayd of the English, would be plottinge against them, and soe

 $\underbrace{1646.}$

September.

1646. September.

*81

proue dangerous, wherefore they thought fitt ℓ ordered, that all iust ℓ prudent meanes should be vsed (his life preserued) to bringe him to tryall that the matter might some way be ishewed.

In the meane time they thought fitt to examine Wotchibrok a Potatuke Indian Sequasons accusor, who waited to give evidence against him, he beinge warned by Thomas Stanton the Interpretor to speake nothing but truth, affirmed that beinge this last springe in a wigwam with Sequason at Warranot & ready to depart, Sequason perswaded him to *stay three daies, thence he drew him to the Falls aboue Mr Pincheons, when they had bene there fowre dayes, Wontibrou would have bene gone to to see some freinds, Sequason tould him it was dangerous to trauell that way he would be killed, walked along with him to a springe, { there tould him that if ever he would doe him the said Sequason a kindenes now was the time, he was almost ruyned, & the English at Harford the cause of it, he should therefore go to Hartford (kill Mr Hopkins, Mr Heynes or Mr Whitinge (he would give him a greate rewarde, (therevpon pluckt out of his bagg, three girdles of wampan & gaue them to him with a peice of a girdle to play and promised him much more. Watchibrok tould him it was dangerous to kill an English Sachem, they

would finde out the murtherer and pursue him to death, what wold then wampam doe him good. Sequason said he had store of wampan, when the thinge was done, they would fly togeither to the Mowhaukes, But in the way when they came to the Wampog Indians, he should give it out that Vnkus had hired him for so much wampam (that would sett the English against Vnkas, f then he the said Sequason should rise againe, f he further tould this examint Naimetaigue one of the forementioned Sagomores that came on the behalfe of Soquason & his father knew & approued the said murther. Wotchibrough further saith that having taken the aforesid wampam he remembred that himselfe had taken formerly Busshege (brought him to the English who for a murtherous attempt at Stanford, was put to death at New hauen, that if he should kill any English by such meanes, he should goe in feare of death all the dayes of his life, f that for bringinge in Busshege he had a gratuity from the English, (for discovery of the plot he should finde favor (he thought the favoure of the English with security would be better to him than Sequasons wampam with feare f danger, he therefore came first to Tuncksus f the next day to Hartford f discouered Sequasons practise, he saith further that Sequason hearinge of the discovery spake to Rominot an Indian, ℓ he sent 6^{4} by another Indian to this examinant, desiringe him to conceale f hide as much as he could of the plot f not to lay

all open, but he in anger *bad the said six pence hold his peace, he had discouered it (would hide nothinge.

Two petitions were presented to the Comissioners from John Griffin, Edward Elmar ℓ others, complayninge that some Indian or Indians had wilfully ℓ malitiously burned some quantities of Pitch ℓ tar of theirs togeither with beddinge, a Cart ℓ its furniture with heapes of Candlewood, tooles ℓ work for greater quantities of pitch ℓ tar in value (as they expresse it) aboue 100[‡] ℓ pticularly they complayned of Wahannos a Waranot Indian as guilty therein as by sufficient euidence they thought they could proue, that he had since avoyded all the English plantations, and that he beinge sent for by a warrant from some of the Magistrates of Connecticut fled, but beinge overtaken ℓ seised by one of the English he was rescued by Indians, ℓ the English by them jeared ℓ abused, ℓ pticularly by Chicwallop, Sachem of Nowottok, wherevpon Jonathan Gilbert ℓ John Griffin with others were sent with instructions from the Comissioners, as followeth.

> Instructions for Jonathan Gilbert & John Griffin sent by the Comissioners of the vnited Colonies to Chickwallop Sachem at Nawattock and Manaheuse an Indian, abidinge in those pt the 5. Sept. 1646

You are with all convenient speed to repaire to Newattock & havinge informed the Sachem there of the meetinge of the Comissioners for all the English Colonies at New hauen, you may give him to vnderstand that the said Comissioners haue beene enformed of some late practises of Manahauces an Indian, now or lately residinge with him, in burninge the pitch (tar of some inhabitant (of Windsore vpon Connecticut, (of some resistance made by himselfe agst some English sent by order from the Magistrates, vpon the Riuer of Connecticute to bringe the said Mahanose to a due tryall of the said charge layd against him. You are further to let him know that the said Comissioners not beinge willinge to condemne any before they heare them, doe by you tender them an impartiall hearinge of what they can alleadge in their owne defence, if they presently vpon notice hereof repaire to them at the place of their meeting in New haven, weh you are in the Comissioners *name to require of them, And for the encouragem^t of the said Sachem herevnto, you may let him know that the Comissioners doe promise he shall receaue no disturbance nor molestation in his repaire to them or returne from them from any of the English or any other with their consent or knowledge, But in case they refuse to attend the advise of the Comissioners herein, you

1646. September. shall enforme him that such refusall will much increase the suspition of their guilt, ℓ induce the Comissioners to proceed in answerable courses towards them; when you have caused them fully to vnderstand these instructions ℓ that you precise they are resolved not to make their apparance here, but to withdraw themselves from the way of righteous proceeding ℓ therein propounded to them, Yf vpon a prudent consideración of the strength you have with you in reférence to the nomber ℓ strength of the Indians that may oppose you, you doe iudge your selves able with safety to yo^r psons to bringe away Manahanoes in a forcible manner then you may constraine him to come alonge with you, Provided you can do it without preiudice to his life.

At their returne they informed the Comissioners that they could not meete either with Chickwallop, or wth Manahanoes, they conceiued the Indians had carryed away Manahanoes, but the Sagamors ℓ Indians at Waranoco carryed it insolently towards the English vauntinge themselues in their armes, bowes ℓ arrowes, hatchets, swords, some with their guns ready chargd before ℓ in the presence of the English messengers, they primed ℓ cocked them ready to giue fire, ℓ tould them that if they should offer to carry away any man thence, the Indians were resolued to fight, ℓ if they should stay but one night at the English tradinge house, neare all the Country would come in to rescue any such Indian seised. Yet the next morninge the Sachem with some others offered the English messengers 8 Fadome of wampam towards satisfaccon ℓ promised to provide more. The messengers not havinge any thinge to that purpose in their Comission advised the Sachem to send to the Comissioners but he refused.

*84

*Herevpon Noynetacha one of the Sagamores of Waranaco, who as before came on Sequassons behalfe, was questioned by the Comissioners aboute those proude affronts to the English, at first he denyed pt of what he was charged, ξ excused some pte, but one of the English messengers beinge present, ξ he hearinge the rest should be sent for, fell vnder most of the chardge professinge he intended noe harme to the English.

The Comissioners seriously consideringe the pmiss(thought, that if such wilfull (hostile practises against the English, togeither with the entertayninge, ptectinge or rescuinge of offenders were suffered, the peace of the Colonies could not be secured, it was therefore concluded, that in such cases the magistrates of any of the iurisdictions, might at the plantifs chardge send some convenient strenth of English, (accordinge to the nature (value of the offence, (damadge seise (bring away any of that plantation of Indians

that shall entertaine, ptect, or rescue the offendor, though it should be in anothers iurisdiccon, when through distance of place, counsell, or direccon cannot be had, after notice f due warninge given them as abettors or at least accessory vnto the Iniury and damage done to the English, onely woemen e children to be sparingly seised, vnles knowne to be some way guilty. And because it wilbe chargeable keepinge Indians in prisone, and if they should escape, they are like to proue more insolent, { dangerous after, it was thought fitt, that vpon such seasure, the delinquent or satisfaction be againe demanded, of the Sagamore or plantation of Indians guilty or accessory as before, and if it be denyed, that then the magistrates of the Jurisdiccon deliver vp the Indians seased to the pty or pties indamaged, either to serue or to be shipped out { exchanged for Negroes as the cause will iustly beare. And though the Comissioners foresee that such severe (though iust proceedinge) may proke the Indians to an vniust seasinge of some of ours, yet they could at present finde noe better meanes to pserue the peace of the Colonies (all the forementioned outragf f insolencies tendinge to an open war considered) onely they thought fitt, that before any such seysure be made in any plantacon of Indians the ensueinge declaration *be published (a copy of it given to the pticular Sagamors & accordingly copies were given to Nipnesait, Namatayhue the 2 before mentioned Sachems. Dat. 7^{ber}. 15. 1646.

The Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies consideringe how peace wth righteousnes may be pursued betwixt all the English ξ the seuerall plantations of the Indians, thought fitt to declare ξ publish, that as they will doe noe iniury to them, soe if any Indian or Indians of what plantacon soeuer, doe any wilfull damadge to any of the English Colonies, vpon proffe they will in a peaceable way require satisfaction, accordinge to the nature of the offence ξ damadge, but if any Sagamor, or plantacon of Indians after notice ξ due warninge entertaine, hide, ptect, keepe, convey away or further the escape of any such offendor or offendors, the English will require satisfacco. of such Indian Sagamore or Indian plantacons, ξ if they deny it, they will right themselues as they may vpon such as soe maintaine them that doe the wronge, keepinge peace ξ all tearmes of amity ξ agreement wth all other Indians.

A letter from m^r Peeters, ℓ another from William Morton one of the plantacions at Pequatt were reade, wherein they complaine against Vncus for a plott $\ell c \ell$ for some initiations ℓ hostile insolencies comitted by him ℓ his brother against Notewas Cooke ℓ his man at the English plantation to the 1646. September.

disturbance of the peace (c And by advice of the Comissioners, answeres 1646. were returned that Vncus was expected, if they sent any instruccions to chardge him they should be heard. Vncus came and stayed certaine dayes before any of the English came or sent from Pequatt, wherevpon after inquiry f a large debate with Vncus the yssue was drawne vp in the ensueing writinge and vnder the Comissions hands given to Vncus.

Septemb: 14. 1646.

Whereas severall comp^{ts} have beene made against Vncus for an assault made vpon Neckewash Cooke (his company at or neare the English Plantacon at Pequatt, concerning weh with some other accusations not onely wm Morton but mr Peeters wrote lately to one of the Comissioners (by way of answere were acquainted that Vncus within 4. or 5. dayes was expected at New hauen vppon other occasions, f then the case might be heard betwixt them, Vncus came accordingly, but none *either from Nameoke or Seabrooke, The Comissioners therefore questioned Vncus in all the pticulars expressed in w^m Mortons letter : he acknowledged some miscarriages in vindicatinge his owne right soe neare the English plantations, { complayned of severall wrongs he had received, namely that diverse of the Pequat(formerly graunted him, were drawne from him vnder colloure of submitting to the English plantation at Pequat that Neckwash Cooke vpon some countenance f incouragemt given by the said English, hunted within his proper limit without his leaue. And that Neckwash Cooke (the Narragenset and Nyanticke Indians not havinge pformed their Covenant() should without the Comissioners knowledge be entertayned and maintayned against him as a freind to the English.

These things beinge considered, though the Comissioners would receiue nothinge against the English plantation in their absence, yet desiringe to prouide for their future peace & withall to maintaine Vncus in his just right by Thomas Stanton the interpreter expressed themselues as followeth.

First that it was an error in Vncus to begin any quarrell with Neckwash Cooke to the disturbance of the publicke peace without consent of the English. 2.1y that to doe it neare the English plantation was an offensive affront and blameworthy: and the Comissioners required him to acknowledge his fault to that plantation (as he did to the Commissioners) & by promise to secure them from any such disturbance for the future.

Whereas comptte are brought against Vncus his brother for some insolent expressions or carriage, but neither the accusers or accused beinge

72

September.

*86

I

2

present the Comissions only advised Vncus that he take due order 1646. therein.

The Comissioners acquainted Vncus with a declaracon weh they intend to make to the Indians, that in case of any wilfull damadge done to any of the English in these Colonies by any Indian or Indians vppon proffe they will in a peaceable way require just satisfaction But if any Sagamore or Plantation of Indians after notice (due warninge entertaine, hide, protect, keepe, convey away, or further the escape of any such offendor or offendors, the English will require satisfaction of such Indian Sagamors or Indian plantations, { if they deny it, they will right themselues (as they may) vpon such as so maintaine them who doe the wronge keeping peace (all tearmes of amity (agreem^t with all other Indyans, w^ch Vncus approued.

*The Comissioners assured Vncus that he pforminge the covenant f concerninge the Pequat(, they will neither take any of them from him, nor allow that they be withdrawne by any of the English plantacons, till they haue some further iust groundes, & acquainted him therewith.

That the Comissioners haue not yet graunted any license to Neckwash Cooke or any other of the Narragensett or Neanticke Indians to hunt within his prop limite, nor will they allow any English plantacon to countenance any such disorderly huntinge, till vpon a due hearinge the Comissioners set some order therein.

The Comissioners thought it disorderly f vnwarrantable for any English plantation to entertaine Neckwash Cooke or any of the Narragenset or Neanticke Sagamors or their companies into a league, protection, or submission vntill they have fully performed all their covenant(with the Colonies, and that the Comissioners have considered & ordered some thinge therein.

The 16. Sept: William Morton (3 Pequat Indians came from m^r John Winthrops plantacon, Vncus dismissed from the Comissioners, but not gon from Newhaven was sent for, sundry questions were propounded and Iniuries chardged, but the Comissioners fownde noe cause to alter the former writinge given him, onely a plott mencoed by mr Peeters was by wm Morton chardged vpon him, namely that for some pcell of wampam, aboute 15. fadome he should hire Wampushet a Pequat powowe now present, by himselfe or some other with a hatchett to wounde another Indian (to lay it vpon Neckwash Cooke, the Indian was accordingly hurt and Neckewash Cooke at first chardged with it, but after the Pequat Powow troubled in conscience could have no rest till he had discovered Vncus to be the author. W^m Morton being asked what witnes he had against Vncus answerd that an

VOL. I.

10

September.

4

5 *87

6

7

 $\underbrace{1646}_{\text{September.}}$

*88

Indian woeman had spoken as much, but whither she had heard it from Vncus, or onely from the Pequatt Powow he could not say: being further asked to whome the Pequat powowe had first chardged Vncus as guilty in the plott, he said it was to Robin an Indian who had serued Mr Winthrop, the whole euidence for ought appd, restinge vpon Waupushett. The Comissioners by Tho: Stanton required him to relate the story, weh he did but contrary to the expectation of William Morton & of the 2 Pequat weh came with him, he cleared Vncus (cast the plott (guilt vpon Neckwash Cooke, & Robin *Mr Winthrops Indyan, & though Thomas Stanton had repeated to him all he had sayd, (the Comissioners ppounded severall questions, and w^m Morton by order from the Comrs did the like, & though the other two Pequatf, whereof the one was Robins brother seemed much offended, f after sd Vncus had hired him to withdrawe f alter his chardge, yet he psisted f said Neckewash Cooke f Robin had given him a payre of breeches, f promised him 25. fadome of wampam to cast the plott vpon Vncus, & that the English plantacon & Pequat & knew it. The Comissioners abhorringe this diuillish falshoode (advisinge Vncus if he expected any favoure f respect from the English to haue no hand in any such designes or other vniust wayes, dismissed w^m Morton (the Indyans.

Vncus now beinge gon ℓ nothinge yet heard from the Narragenset ℓ Nyanticke Indyans accordinge to their covenant ℓ , the Comissioners did seriously consider what course should be taken with them, they called to minde their breach of coven^t ℓ in all the articles, that when aboue 1300 fadome of Wampan was due they sent (as if they wold put a scorne vpon the $\$) 20 fathome ℓ a few old kettles.

That the Narragensets chardged the Nyanticks, and they the Narragensets, but both delude the Colonies. That the Nyantick (had sent 100. fathome of Wampam as a psent to the Governoure of the Mattachusets, promisinge to send what was due to the Colonies very speedily. M^r Winthrop would not accept the present, tould them they might leaue it with Cuchamakin, (when the coven^t (were fully pformed he would consider of it. But no payem^t nor any thing tendinge to satisfaction since tendered, the Comissioners were also informed, that the sd Sagamo^rs had taken contribucon of wampam from their men, (by good euidence it appeared, that by present (of wampan they are practisinge with the Mohawkes, (with the Indyans in those part (, to engage them in some designe against the English (Vncus. All w^ch beinge duly considered with the former passag (mentioned in the printed declaracon the last yeare, (the chardge they put the Colonies to before these articles of peace were concluded, the Comissioners haue a cleare way open to right themselues accordinge to iustice by war, yet to shew how highly they prize peace with all men, ℓ pticularly to manifest their forbearance ℓ long sufferinge to these Barbarians, it was agreede that first the forementioned present should be returned, ℓ that after that againe before any thinge should be attempted against them a declaration *by some fitt messenger should be sent from the Mattachusett ℓ vnder the hands of all the Comissioners as followeth.

A declaration or instructions for

sent by the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonies, vz⁶, the Mattachuset⁶, Plimouth, Connecticut ⁶ Newhaven to Pessicus Canonicus Janemo ⁶ other Sagamors of the Narragensett ⁶ Nyanticke Indyans.

First you shall enforme the Sachems aboue mencoed that the Comissioners from all the English Colonies who mett at Newhaven expected them or their Deputies accordinge to an expresse article in the coven^{ts} made at Boston the last yeare fully instructed to meete with Vncus that all differenc betwixt them might be fully heard and iustly ordered and yssued. Vncus attended diverse dayes but none at all came from them, though they have the Articles by them f though from the Mattachuset they have bene mynded of the time soe that Vncus was forced to depart vnsatisfyed.

That in noe other parts they have observed the Covenant ℓ w^{ch} solemnly ℓ with much deliberation they made with the English Colonies. as.

Though they left hostages at Boston to bringe 4. of their children, yet they neither brought any of their children within the time limited, nor have yet brought the right children named ℓ agreede.

whereas towards the greate chardge they had put the Colonies vnto in defence of Vncus against their hostile assault vnjustly made, they should haue paide 500 fadome of wampam in Septem: 1645. 500 fadome in Decemb: (500 fadome in May, they haue yet paid but 170 fadome in all.

They have neither returned to Vncus the captives, ξ Canooes vnjustly taken the last yeare, nor made him any satisfaction for his corne spoyled as by coven^t they are engaged.

They have not restored the Indyan fugitives ℓ captives fled from the English, nor given any satisfaction for them, nor have they paide the tribute due for the Pequat , who live amonge them, nor any parte of it.

Lastly as appeares by good euidence, by present(of wampam, they have beene practisinge with the Mohawk((other Indyans contrary to their Covenant(; soe that the premises to all the Comissioners and Colonies doe 75

1646. September.

*89

I

2

3

4

1646. justly render them a pfidious & treacherous people, and *accordingly in their owne season they should proceede against them, f what ever the consequence proue, themselues are the authors of it. *90

> Sept. 15th lieftenant Godfrey returned from the Manattchoes & brought 2 letters from the Dutch Governoure, the one in latine, the other in English, the latine translated hath these contents.

> > To the most noble (worthy Comissioners of the federated English met togeither at the Red Mounte, or New haven in new Netherlands, w^m Kieft Director (the Senate of new Netherland doe send many salutations.

Yours dated the 5th Septemb: old style we receaued the 21. new style by your messenger to w^ch we thincke sufficient to give this shorte answere.

. That the Inhabitants of Hartford haue deceiued you with false accusations as were easy to be euidenced by vs if it were now seasonable to produce our allegations weh we can proue to be true by diuerse attestations as well of your owne Country men, as ours, togeither with other authenticke writinge, but that we may not seeme to be willing to evade you with vaine words, we shall at this time present you a few particulars, out of soe greate an heape, whereby, as by the claw you may iudge of the talants of the lyon, & therfore passinge by their vsurpinge of our jurisdiccon, & of our proper grounde against possession solemnly taken by vs, f our ptestacions formerly made, we doe say, that the bloude of our country men wrongfully shed by the inhabitant of Hartford, and the sellinge of our domesticke beast by them, doe sufficiently testify the equity of their proceedings (therefore your prejudgem^t supported by this oath Creto Cextius, as if you should say Amen, Amen, seemes wonderfull to vs, { done contrary to the modesty requisite in such an assemblie, who should allwaies keepe one eare for the other party.

Soe far as concernes the Barbarian handmaide although it be apprehended by some that she is no slaue but a free woeman, because she was neither taken in war, nor bought with price, but was in former time placed with me by her parents for education, yet we will not suffer that she be wrongfully detayned, but whither he shall pay the damadge to her Mr. or she shalbe restored to him we will not suffer him that desires her for his wife to marry her, vntill she be lawfully babtised. *Concerning the breakinge in of our Agent vpon the watch at Hartford we truely conceiue that watches are appointed for the defence of townes against the violence of enemies, f not for the hinderinge of freinds returne to their owne houses, f therfore least

76

September.

mischeifes happen, it were good to committ such a trust to skilfull men, e not to ignorant boyes who when they once finde themselues loaden with armes, thincke they may also lawfull cry out, etiam nos poma natamus.

Certainly when we heare the inhabitants of Hartford complayninge of vs, we seeme to heare Esops wolfe complayninge of the lamb, or the admonition of the younge man who cryed out to his mother chideinge wth her neighboures, oh mother revile her, least she first take vp that practise against you: But being taught by peedent passages we received such an answere to our Protest from the inhabitants of New haven as we expected, the Eagle allwaies despiseth the Beetle fly, yet notwithstandinge we doe vndauntedly continue in our purpose of pursueinge our owne right by just armes and righteous meanes, ℓ doe hope without scruple to execute the expresse comands of our superiours.

To conclude we protest against all you Comissioners mett at the Red Mounte as against breakers of the comon league, ξ also infringers of the speciall right of the Lords, the States our superiours, in that ye have dared without expresse ξ speciall Comission to hould yo^r generall meetinge within the limit of New Netherlande, these things are spoken from the duty of our place, in other respect we are yours.

WILLIAM KEIFT, by the ComaundeAmsterdam fort inof the Lord Director (SenateNew Netherland theCORNE : TINHAVEIUS.22. Sept. 1646.

The other letter wrote in English was as followeth.

Worthy Gent.

Yo^{rs} of the 7th Septemb: I have rec⁴ wherein you are pleased to mention yo^r speakinge with M^r Whitinge concerninge some words spoken by him ℓ mentioned in my letter to my honoured freind M^r Winthropp Governo^r: of the Mattachusetts, what I have there chardged him with I have it vnder good testimony of his owne country men however, I shall rather ympute it to his present passion then any pmeditated resolucion ℓ alltogeither forgett it. *Yo^r hono^{ble}: desires that all occasions of Discontentm^{ts} may be removed by the forbearinge of all threatninge ℓ pvokinge language on both sides, ℓ that the sun of peace may more clearly shine amonge vs, I both applaude ℓ desire.

Whereas likewise you mention M^r Whitinges comp^{it}: concerning a sentence of Corte passed here against him in his absence ℓ without any Attorney

*92

1646. September.

September.

to pleade for him, I cannot but apprehend it as a greate injury to my selfe in pticular, but cheifly to you, gent; that he should soe misinforme you, for in the first place he left M^r Dolling for his Agent, who pleaded his cause for him, ζ what pees was then and there adwarded with the reasons ζ ground ζ inducinge vs, if he had produced the Copy of the Sentence of Corte vnder our Secretaryes hand, I suppose you would have beene very well satisfyed. Yet if he can further cleare the said cause by better Euidence I shall willingly graunte a review, ζ doe that w^ch is just accordinge to that light God giues me.

Concerninge debts due to him from any here, I shall according to justice f the law of our Country doe him right

Whereas I vnderstand there is somethinge \widehat{p} tended to be due to him from our Agent M^r Dauid Provost, I suppose our \widehat{s} d Agent shall give such fayre satisfaction to m^r Hopkins, or Mr. Haynes in the said cause, that it wilbe clearly demonstrated to them, that it is more pretence then a just due. soe Gen \widehat{t} . I shall take my leaue of you \mathcal{C} rest

Yors in all office of loue.

Fort Amsterdam 22 th of	W ^m . KEIFT.
Sept. 1646. S. N.	

To these letters the Comissioners thought meete to returne this ensueing answere.

Sr. we have lately rec^d by our messenger, 2 letters from you, the one in English, the other in Latine, of the form though we close not in each pticular, we can in the generall make a further construction, in the latter we must professe our selues much vnsatisfyed, some pticulars, or the weight in them, you leaue vntouched in some you are misinformed : the Indyan mayde was taken in war (for late miscarriages of a publick nature, was subject to the justice of the *of the place, she flyes is receaued at your house (detayned both from her mr, (from the magistrate, as by a writinge vnder the hands of your deputyes may appeare, & from yor Agent we are informed that one of yours hath abused & defiled her, such a practise we should condemne in one of ours with any vnmarryed, much more with an vnbabtised Indyan: what order you haue taken that she be returned, what for this wronge we heare not, We conceiue waches satisfaction you ~ are in all places set to prevent inconvenience (mischeif (wch may be done by enemies, or disorderly persons, f in all places a sober f comely answere

expected, he that shall draw and breake his weopen vpon a watch, neither attends his duty nor safety. Yor Agent ? 4. more came in an hostile manner assaulted, strike (take away the teame (ladinge from a man peaceably following his occasions, who had onely legally sought satisfaction for damadge, to this you returne no answere, Vpon our second thoughts we conceiue these things to be vndoubtedly true, (to be vnsufferable disorders, we thougt you ouerstraine in exceptinge against that phrase (most certainely) f that without wronge to yorselfe you might haue spared that chardg of ymodesty, we conceiue you will hardly proue either by witnesses or writinge that our Confederats of Hartford have deceived vs by false complete, for your other expressions, proverbs or allusions, we leaue them to yor better consideración you might indeed expect a faire (iust answere from our confederats of New haven weh we did & doe hope will give you satisfaction, either here or in Europe, but we shall waite the yssue. Your conclusion though it seeme harsh to vs, agrees with your premises, (that we say no more, we have more cause to protest against yor ptestation, then you have to be offended at or bouldenes in meetinge at Newhaven, f for ought we know, may shew as good Comission for the one, as you for the other, But our just liberties being pserued we rest Yours (2.

An English plantation being lately begun by M^r John Winthrop Junior at Pequat, a question grew to w^ch Colony the Jurisdiccon should belonge. The Comissioners for the Mattachusets ppounded an interest by conquest the Comissioners for Connecticut, by patent, purchase ℓ conquest. It was remembred that in a treaty betwixt them at Cambridg 1638. not perfected. A proposition was made that Pequat river in reference to the conquest, should be the bounds betwixt them, but M^r Fenuick was not then there to pleade the pattent *neither had Connecticute then any title to those lands by purchase or deed or gift from Vncus. But the plantacon is on the west side of Pequat, and soe within the bounds at first propounded for Connecticut. The Com^rs joyntly agreed, that an English plantation there being well ordered may in sundry respect ℓ be of good vse to all the Colonyes, ℓ thought fitt it should haue all encouragem^t, onely they conceiued, vnles hereafter the Mattachusetts shew better tytle, the Jurisdiction should belonge to Connecticute.

A question beinge propounded about the interpretation of a passage in the Comissioners conclusions at Boston 1643. the Comissioners for Connecticute (New hauen joynetly (M^r Eaton (M^r Hopkins being present at those agitations) conceiue the sense is cleare, that all tracts or peell of lands are 1646. September.

*94

P. 18.

1646. thereby preserued to the Colony of Plimouth, except that possessed by the English or Indyans, who had then submitted to the Mattachusetts, but vpon what grounds it was done, vnles to ease Plimouth of chardg in Gortons businesse, or for that they thought the land questionable, or of smale value is not now remembred.

A question was ppounded by the Comissioners for Connecticut concerning an imposition layd on goods passinge by the Rivers mouth to sea, w^ch all the plantations on Connecticut River pay, cheifly to maintayne the fort for security ℓ conveniency, onely M^r Pincham ℓ Sprinckfield who haue in their pportion the same benefit refuse. The Comissioners thought it of waighty concernm^t to the plantations aboue, that the mouth of the River be secured : but Mr. Pincham being absent, ℓ noe instruccons given from the generall Corte in the Mattachusets, the yssue and determination was respited till the Comissioners next meetinge.

M^r Pelham on behalfe of Richard Woddy and M^r Pincham by letter complayned of some theft Comitted by some of the Narragensett Indyans, the like complt was also made by M^r Browne in the behalfe of W^m Smith of Rehoboth but in the absence of the Indyans nothing could pceede.

According to former orders the nomber of males should now have beene brought foorth from the severall Colonies & a.true accounte should alsoe have beene brought of all expence in the seuerall expeditions for the publicke safety, but the Mattachusetts & Plimouth being defectiue in one or both, nothing could be yssued with full *satisfaction, onely it appeared that Conecticute (Newhaven Collonies have expended more then their pporcons, namely Conecticut. 162^t. 3^s. 1^d at least, C Newhaven 71^t. 8^s. 7^d at least, as the accompts were represented with some disadvantage to them, weh monies should have been p^d vnto them by the other Colonies some time since, It is therefore ordered that the Mattachusetts forthwith pay to Conecticute or their assignes. 136t. 19s. 11d. & to New haven or their assignes 71t. 8. 7d, e that Plimouth pay vnto Conecticute or their assignes. 25t. 4.0d. And that against the next meetinge the accompts be better ppared & brought in. And vpon consideration of souldiers dyett (other expences in wine, hott waters, powder f shott wherein any of the Colonies may either be puident or remisse to their owne or their neighboures damadge, it was now ordered, that no Collonies for such expence bring to acc^o, aboue 6^s, a man p weeke according to the nomber of souldiers, onely meetings of service a due consideration may be had of the expence of powder & shott, & in this accompt boate hyre not to be included. And that no Colony bringe to accompt for the wages of any souldier aboue 6s. p weeke, for officers not aboue the rate followinge vz, a

Corporall 8s. p weeke, a sergeant 10s. an Ensigne 15s. lieftenant 20s. f for 1646. the Captaine not aboue 30^s p weeke.

Vpon serious consideration of the spreading nature of Error, the dangerous growth & effects thereof in other places & pticularly how the purity & power both of religion (of Ciuill order is already much complayned,* if not [*Corrupted, wholy lost in a parte of New England, by a licentious liberty graunted (vol. 2, 3.0.] setled, whereby many casting off the rule of the word, pfesse (practise what is good in theire owne eyes: And vpon information of what petitions haue beene lately putt vp in some of the Colonies, against the good f straite waies of Christ, both in the Churches & in the Comon Wealth, the Comissioners remembring that those Colonies for themselues & their posteritie did enter into this firme & perpetuall league, as for other respects so for mutuall advise that the truth (liberties of the gospell might be preserved, (ppagated, thought it their duty seriously to Comend it to the care & consideration of each generall Corte within these Vnited Colonies that as they have layd theire foundations f measured the temple of God, the worship and worshipps by that *straight Reed God hath putt into their hands, soe they would walke on f build vp (all discouragemts f difficulties notwithstandinge) with an vndaunted heart & unwearied hand, according to the same rules & patternes, That a due watch be kept { continued at the doores of Gods house, that none be admitted as members of the body of Christ, but such as hold foorth effectuall callinge f thereby vnion with Christ the head, f that those whome Christ hath receaued, & enter by an expresse covent to attend and observe the lawes and dutyes of that spirituall Corporation, that Babtisme, the seale of the Covenant be administred onely to such members { their ymediate seed, that Anabaptisme, familisme, Antinomianisme (generally all errors of like nature weh oppose, vndermine (slight either the scriptures, the Sabboth or other ordinance of God, (bring in (cry vp vnwarrantable Reuelations, inventions of men, or any carnall liberty, vnder a deceitfull colloure of liberty of conscience, may be seasonably (duly supprest, though they wish as much forbearance f respect may be had of tender consciencf seeking light as may stand with the purity of religion (peace of the Churches. (The Comissioners of Plymouth desire further consideration concerninge this advise given to the generall Cort(.)

And lastly that some serious pvision be speedily made against oppression whither in Comodities, or wages, against excesse & disorder in apparrell, drincke (all other loose and sinfull miscarriages not fitt to be named amongst Christians, by weh the name of or holy God is much dishonoured, I the

VOL, 1.

11

September.

Mass.Archives,

1646. Churches of Christ in those part much reproched, as if they were strict in their formes onely, or had respect onely to one of the tables of Gods law, their fruites in reference to the other, beinge nothinge better then the wild vines or brambles in the wildernes. Yf thus we be for God he will certainely be with vs, And though the God of the world (as he is stiled) be worshipped, and by vsurpation sett vpon his throane in the maine (greatest pt of America, yet this small parte (portion may be vindicated as by the right hand of Jehovah, (justly called Emmanuells land.

*97

*The foregoing conclusions were agreed vpon by the Com^{rs}. of the vnited Colonies. 18. Sept. 1646, f subscribed.

New Hauen. 24. Sept. 1646

Concerninge the Narragensett (Nyanticke Indyans when first the present is returned (in a fitt season after the declaration drawne by the Comissioners sent (interpted to them, yf yet they attend not the Colonies iust satisfaccon or if by any insolent (hostile carriage they giue further pvocation, It is now agreed, that in May, or any other fitt season vpon convenient warninge from the Mattachusetts, with the consent of the Comissioners for Plimouth all the Comissioners for the Colonies doe meete at Plimouth to consider of some further course to secure our owne peace (to bringe the Narragensetts (their confederates into a better frame.

Whereas the Colonies at present affoorde some help towards the maintenance of some poore schollers in the Colledge at Cambridge in the Mattachusetts, It was propounded ℓ thought fitt that some course be taken with the parent ℓ (wth such schollers themselues (as the case may require) that when they are furnished with learning, in some competent measure, they remoue not into other Countries, but improve their pt ℓ (abillities for the service of the Colonies, ℓ for this purpose the Comissioners for the Mattachusetts were desired to advise with the generall Courte ℓ Elders there for the orderinge such a course, ℓ how such schollars may be imployed ℓ incouraged, when they leave the Colledge either in New plantations, or as schoole m^rs. or in ships, till they be called and fitted for other service.

Whereas our good God hath from the first done great thing of his people in these Colonies in sundry respect worthy to be written in our heart with a deepe (charected impression not to be blotted out (forgotten (to be transmitted to posterity, that they may know the Lord, (how he hath gloryfyed his grace (mercy in our foundations (beginnings, that they also may trust in him, and walke with a right foote before him with out warping (declining, It is desired by the Comissioners, that all the Colonies (as they may) would collect (gather vp the many speciall puidenc(of God towards them, since their arrivall (setling in these part(, how he hath made roome for them, how his hand hath bene with them in laying their foundations in church (comon wealth, how he hath cast the dread of his people (weake in themselues) vpon the Indians *scattered their counsells, broken their plotts (attempts (continued our peace (notwithstanding their insolencies rage and malice) made gratious pvisions for vs, (in all respect(hath bene a sun (shield to vs, and that memorialls beinge made, they may be duly comunicated (seriously considered, that no thinge be mistaken, but that history may be compiled according to truth with due weight by some able and fitt man appointed therevnto.

HERBERT PELHAM. JO: ENDECOTT. STEPHEN GOODYEARE. THEOPH: EATON president. TIMOTHY HATHERLY. JO: BROWNE. JO: HEYNES, ED: HOPKINS. 1646. September.

*99

At a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnited

Colonies of New England held at Boston 26. July 1647

 $\frac{1647}{J_{\text{uly.}}}$

an order of the generall Corte of the Mattachuset dat 26. of the third moneth 1647 was presented, whereby it appeared, That Thomas Dudley \mathcal{C} John Endecot esq^rs were chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdiction for this present yeare, \mathcal{C} weer invested with full power to treate \mathcal{C} conclude of all things according to the tenure of the Articles of combination concluded at Boston. 19th of the third moneth 1643.

A like order for the Jurisdiction of New Plimouth dated the first of the 4^{th} moneth 1647. was read investing m^r William Bradford ℓ M^r John Browne with like power as Comissioners to treate ℓ conclude accordinge to the tenure of the said articles.

An order of the generall Corte of Connecticute was also presented ℓ read dat. 28th. of the 4th moneth 1647. appointing M^r Edward Hopkins ℓ Capt John Mason to the foremenconed service ℓ investing them with full power according to the Articles of Confederation.

A like order for the generall Corte of Newhavens Jurisdiction dat 27. October. 1646 inuesting M^r Theophilus Eaton, ξ Stephen Goodyeare with the like power according to the tenure of the said articles for the yeare ensueing was now also read.

Thomas Dudley Esq^r. was chosen President for this meeting.

Consented vnto

(84)

*And whereas the Articles of combination seemes to require the meeting togeither of the whole nomber of the Comrs. before they can consult or conclude of any occasions weh concerne the Colonies, weh may be very Piudiciall to the publike weale, not onely the liues of men after they are on Not allowed their journeys (beinge lyable to hazzards) whereby their meeting with the rest may be pvented, but other occasions may alsoe intervene to hinder the same, It was agreed that it also be recommended to the generall Cortf that when any meetinge is agreed vpon, whither ordinary or extraordinary (all the Comissioners chosen by the seuerall jurisdiccons having had seasonable notice thereof,) yf no more then 6. come, they may meete consult, f in (case they all agree) conclude such things as concerne the settall Colonies, as if the whole nomber were togeither.

One principall cause of the Comissioners meetinge togeither at this time being to consider what course should be held with the Narragansett Indyans, f their confederat who have not onely broken their Covent, solemly made at Boston in Aº. 1645. But as the Comissioners have bene enformed credibly, haue bene plottinge (by psents of wampam, ingageinge the Indyans rounde aboute to combine with them against the English Colonies in war. It was thought fitt to send Thomas Stanton, Benedick Arnold, and Seargeant Waite, as messengers to them, And that there might be better assurance of a true returne the Comissioners gaue Thomas Stanton as interpreter the oath f instructions followinge.

You shall fully & truely according to the best of your abillities & knowledge in the Indian language expresse the message now sent by you to Pessack (& from the Comirs of the vnited Colonies, and in like manner make returne of what answere you receaue from them or other considerable passages you meete with according to the instructions here given you this 27. July. 1647.

Tho: Stanton you are hereby desired to goe with what speed you may, to Pessack the cheife Sachem of the Narragensetts, as also to Nenegrate f Webetamuk & deliver to them in reference to themselues & all their confederatf in the Indyan tounge (as neare as may be) the message hereafter written, in the words *wherein it is expressed, as sent vnto them from all the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonies now mett at Boston in the Mattachuset(, And you are to bring backe to vs with all convenient speede their answere f resolucions with what other considerable passages you meete with either from Pessack or any other considerable Sachem Counsellr, Captaine or Indyans.

1647. July. *100

1647. The vnited Colonies have now neare 2 yeares waited for the pformance of the Coven^t made at Boston by the Narragensett Sachems in the severall part concerninge the English to but have founde hitherto nothing intending to satisfaction. The last yeare they should have mett the Comissioners at Newhaven, Vncus then attended, but they neither come nor sent. The Comissioners therfore now assembled at Boston expect them all with full satisfaction to the severall foremencod ingagem^t V. Vncus is appointed to meete them here t expected daily, For their incouragem^t the Comissioners hereby pmise full safety that they shall come t returne without danger from the English Colonies yf they refuse or delay, they intend to send no more, but to proceede hereafter as they shall see cause.

> The 31th. July Tho: Stanton returned with Pessack ℓ answere as followinge. Pessack ℓ being charged for not meetinge the Comissioners at New haven the last yeare, his answere was, he had no warninge. It is true said he I haue broken my Coven^t these 2 yeares, ℓ it is ℓ hath bene y^e constant greife of my spirit. 2^{1y}. the reason why he doth not come at this time is, because he hath beene sick ℓ is now sick, had I bene but pretty well (said he) I would haue come to them. 3^{1y}. he saith he hath sent his full minde by Nenegrate ℓ what Nenegratt shall doe concerning his businesse he will stand to it : he saith alsoe, that he hath sent Powpynamett and Pomumsk ℓ to goe ℓ heare ℓ testifie that he hath betrusted his full minde with Ninegratt. 4^{1y}. he doth say when he made his coven^t he did it in feare of the Army that he did see, and though the English kept their coven^t with him there and let him goe from them, yet the Army was to goe to Narragensett ymediatly ℓ kill him there, Therefore said the Comissioners sett to your hands to such and such thinges or els the Army shall goe forth to the Narragensetts.

> Meyanno answered that at this springe he did deliver his minde to Nenegrett, ℓ what he did or doth he will stand to it.

*alsoe he said if Nenegrett shall make any other or new Coven^t or agreem^t with the English Sachems he will stand to it.

.

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

In which answere the Comissioners founde seuerall passage of vntruth e guile e were vnsatisfyed.

THO: STANTON.

First M^r Pelham $(M^r$ Hopkins by Benedict Arnold at the latter end of the third moneth 1646 minded Pesseck() his company of the meeting at New haven, () the time when the time should be, () they promised to come or to send their messengers thither.

Thomas Stanton vpon his best observation could not discerne any sicknes, or other indisposition of body to hinder his trauell.

after covenants haue bene soe solemnly made ℓ hostages given, ℓ a small pte of the wampam payd, ℓ all the rest due, now to pretend feare is a vaine ℓ an offensive excuse.

August. 34. Ninegratt with some of the Nyantick Indians & two of Pessacks men came to Boston, & desiring Mr John Winthrop that came from Pequatt plantation might be present, they were admitted. The Comissions asked Ninegratt for whome he came whither as a publick pson on the behalfe of Pessacks and the rest of the Narragensettf confederates, or onely for himselfe as a pticular Sagamore, he at first answered, that he had spoke with Pessacks. but had no such Comission from him, he added there had not beene so good agreemt betwixt Pessacks & himselfe as he desired, but by Mr John Winthrops testimony, by the answere Tho: Stanton & Benedict Arnold brought from Pessack{ { by the witnesse of Pessack{ two men, it appeared to the Comissioners, that what ever formallity might be wanting in Pessacks expressions to Ninegratt, yet Pessack had fully ingaged himselfe to stand to whatsoever Ninegratt should conclude. The Comissioners therefore asked Ninegratt, whence it proceeded that the Narragensett confederates (of w^ch him selfe was one) had neither paid the wampan to the English Colonies, nor pformed any other of their Covente, either with the English or with Vncus, Ninegratt first pretended ignorance as if he had not knowne what covenant(had beene made, he was tould that one of his men, as his deputy was *present at the treaty f vnder writ the Covenant that Pessack f Canonicus sonne with the rest affirmed that what they f his agents did conclude, Ninegratt had promised to stand vnto, That they had a Copy of the Covenant (in parchm^t, (had or might have M^r. W^ms help at all times to interprete them, there could therefore be no truth in his answere.

Ninegratt asked for what the Narragensett ξ should pay so much wampam, he knew not that they were indebted to the English, he was answered that the Narragenset ξ had greatly broken their former Covenant ξ with the English, ξ contrary to their agreem^t ξ engagem^t, they had made war vpon Vncus, wounded and slain diuerse of his men, taken captiues, seased some of his Conoocs, and spoiled much of his Corne, by w^ch hostile outrages they had constrayned the English at their great chardges to send men for Vncus defence. That the Comissoners for all the Colonies meetinge at Boston on this occasion sent messengers to the Narragensett Sachem, But instead of iust satisfaction, their messengers were slighted, ξ yll vsed, ξ Ninegrate himselfe vsed threatninge ξ insolent language, he tould the mes*103

 2^{ly}

 2^{ly}

3

sengers that by the meetinge at Hartford they knew the Comissioners would 1647.endevoure to compose matters, f to setle a peace betwixt them f Vncus, July. but they were resolued to war, nor would they enquire who began war, they would carry it on. I nothing but Vncus head should end it, I if the English did not withdraw their garrisons from the defence of Vncus, they would heape vp their Cattle as high as their wigwams, f an Englishman should not step out of the doores to pisse, but they would kill him. Ninegrat not able to deny this charge, pretended that the English messengers provoked him, but that appeared a false (weake excuse, he lastly affirmed that the some was soe great, that the Narragensetts had not wampam enough to pay it, but that satisfyed not, it being well knowne to the Comissioners, that the Narragensetts are a greate people, (can raise a greater quantity of wampam vpon a shorte warninge when they please : Ninegrate herevpon asked, what wampam had beene already p4, vpon the Covent C how the reckoninge stood, he was answered that Pessacks first sent 170 fathome of wampan weh was rec^d in part of payem^t, after he sent some kettles f aboute 15. fathome of *104 wampam wch beinge *a contemptible some was refused, { that the narragensett messengers had sould the kettles to Mr Shrimton a brasier in Boston at 12^{d} p¹, they weighinge 285^{t} . came to 14^{t} . 5^{s} but the Indian messenger The value of wampam. presently rec^d 20^s in pt, the rest with the mentioned wampam amountinge to 4^t. 4^s. 6^d the left in the brasiers hand, in all amounted to 17^t. 9^s. 6^d. w^ch hath beene since attached by Richard Woddy for goods stollen from him by a Narragensett Indian. Ninegrate was not satisfyed with the attachm^t, f affirmed that neither the kettles nor wampam did belonge to Pessacks himselfe, nor to the Indian that had stollen the goods, f yt they were left for the Comissioners in pt of payemt (so must be reckoned, The Comissioners thought it not fitt to presse the attachm^t, but reckoned the kettles f wampam at 70 fathome (acknowledged the receipt of 240 fathome, besides a pcell of Wampam sent by Ninegrate himselfe to the Governoure, whither as a present to him, or in pte of payem^t to the Colonies, he was wished to expresse, togeither with the quantity he sent, because the said wampam then apprehended to be a present was not accepted by the Governoure : But in trust left in the hands of Cutchamaquin who vpon a message from the Comissions had lately brought in 2 girdles with a string of wampam all weh himselfe rated at 45 fathome, affirminge he had rec^d no more except 8^s. wch he had vsed, & would repay. Ninegrate tould the Comissioners that he had sent 30 fathome of black and 45. fathome of white in value togeither 105 fathome, that he left it to the Governoures discretion whither he would take it as a present, or as pte of the debt: but being pressed to cleare the question

himselfe, he answered his tounge should not belye his heart, let the debt be satisfyed as it may, he intended it as a present to the Governoure, He alsoe affirmed he sent no girdles, it was all in strung wampam white ℓ black in different pptions as before. Herevpon Cutchamaquin was sent for ℓ before Ninegrate questioned for his vnrighteousnes and falshood, he at first psisted, ℓ added to his lyes, but was at last convinced by Ninegrate ℓ his messengers who then brought the present, ℓ was now here that the wampam for the Governoure was 105. fathome, besides w^ch Ninegrate had sent Cutchamaquin. 10. fathome for himselfe.

These things being largly debated, Ninegrate was wished to consider (advise with the Narragensett deputy & to give their full answere the next day *according to weh the Comissioners would resolue (pceede. The next day Ninegrate with the deputies for Pessack appeared, Ninegrett tould the Comissioners that before he came he doubted the burthen of the businesse would lye vpon him, Pessacke having fayled him in what he should have done (now he founde what he feared yet vpon due consideration of former passages with the Covent made at Boston Aº. 1645. he was resolued to give the Colonies due satisfaction in all things, adding that he would forthwith send some of his men to the Narragensett (Nyanticke Indyans to gather vp the residue of wampan yet behinde, that in 3 dayes he hoped to have an answere what they would doe f in 10 dayes at furthest he conceiued the wampan might be here, that himselfe resolued to stay at Boston till it came, And soe he would ĉtify the Narragensett confederates : But if the collection of wampan should falle shorte of the whole some due, he desired some forbearance, assuring them the residue should be shortly payd, (they should see his reallity in keepinge Covent ((tearmes of amity with the English : wherewith the Comissioners were well satisfyed for the present, hopinge they should finde answerable pformance & Ninegrate sent away his messengers.

Whereas a question propounded the last yeare at New haven concerninge an ymposition laide vpon goods passing through the mouth of Connecticute river to sea was respited to this meeting, the Comissioners for Connecticute desired the same might now be considered ℓ yssued. And the Comissioners for the Mattachusett ℓ did therevpon deliuer in writinge certaine reasons from the generall Corte of that jurisdiction against the said imposition w^ch were as followeth.

At the generall Corte at Boston. 4th. 9. moneth. 1646 the Corte having considered the controuersy betwixt the Jurisdiction of Hartford vpon Convol. 1. 12 *105

:0

1647.

July.

1647. ecticute ℓ the inhabitant ℓ of Sprinckfield vpon the same River touchinge either the purchase of the Fort ℓ at the Rivers mouth, or the payem^t of such Customes as is or shalbe imposed vpon them towards the maintenance of the same, doth declare its judgem^t as followeth.

> First they conceiue that the Jurisdiction of Hartford hath not a legall power to force any inhabitant of another Jurisdiction to purchase any forte or other lands out of that Jurisdiction without their consent.

2^{ly} *They conceaue that it were injurious to require a custome to the
*106 maintaining of such a forte, w^ch is not vsefull to such of whome it is demanded.

They thincke it very vnequall for them to impose a custome vpon the freinds ξ confederates, who have not more benefit of the River by exporting and importinge of goods, then strangers of another nation where there they live wthin Hartford Jurisdiccon pay none.

The propoundinge ℓ standinge vpon an imposition of Custome to be paid to the Rivers mouth by such as were, or are within our Jurisdiction, hindered our confederation aboue 10 yeares, And there was never any paid to this day, now to impose it vpon any of ours after our confederation will putt vs to new thoughts.

It seemes to vs very hard that any of our Jurisdiccon should be forced to such a disadvantage as will necessarily in thrall their posterity by imposing such rates (customes as will either constraine them either to depart their habitations, or weaken their estates, especially when as they with the first tooke possession of the River, (were at greate chardge at buildinge (c w^ch if they had foreseene would not there haue planted.

Yf Hartforde Jurisdiction shall make vse of this power ouer any of ours, we conceiue we haue the same power to imitate them in the like kinde w^ch we desire may be forborne on both sides.

p the Corte.

INCREASE NOWELL secr:

Vnto w^ch M^r Hopkins (some respite beinge given him to consider of the same) delivered in writinge the answere followinge.

A shorte answere to the reasons propounded by y^e genall Corte of the Mattachusetts for Springfield not payinge of the imposition at Seabrook forte presented to the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonies. 27. July - 1647.

The first argument seemed (at least to vs) to laboure of a greate mis-

90

3

4

5

6.

take in reference to the case in hand (to omit all other iust exceptions that *might be made against that affirmation) and doth not touch the present question, weh is, whither such an imposition be lawfull (regular, bottomed vpon a foundation of equity (righteousnes, (not to what vses , impuem⁴, the meanes raised vpon the imposition is put, for if there be sufficient grounde (reason for the imposition, that it transgresse not a rule of righteousnes in regarde of the thinge itselfe, not exceeding a rule of moderation in regarde of the quantity it concernes not the pty that payes to inquire after, or call to acc⁶. for the imployem⁴ of the monies raised by y^e imposition therefore the further answere it might be absolutely denyed that w^ch is imposed to be p^d by Springfielde as they passe, is to purchase lands or forte.

The second, as it is a position in itselfe nakedly considered seemes at least to lay most of the goverm^t of Europe vnder the guilt of injustice, yet because it hath an appearance of an equitable consideration in it, we are content the yssue of the present difference may lye there, for we affirme the forte mentioned hath beene for nigh 12 years past, is at present, ℓ may be still for the future, vsefull to that plantation, ℓ yet not j^d p^d by them towards it to this very day.

The third is but a presumption, ℓ if it had any cleare foundation, yet the comparison is not equall.

The fourth ever since the first readinge of it hath beene a reall troble to our thought f, labouringe of so apparant mistakes, both in the one pte of it f in the other, weh makes vs hartily wish that we may be all conscientious carefull that our publicke record may carry such euidence of truth, that those who desire to take advantages may not haue any just occasions given them, for whereas it is said the combination was hindred aboue 10. yeares by the meanes ppounded, if a due consideration be had of it, it will appeare, it was not aboue 5. yeares from the mentioned agitation for combination, { the conclusion of this present confederation the one beinge in June. 1638. the other agreed vpon in May 1643. (whereas it is affirmed that the ppounding and standing vpon an imposition of custome at the Rivers mouth hindered the combination soe many yeares, *it shall (if need) be made appeare by the oath of those who were imployed in that service, that they were soe far from stiffly standinge vpon such an imposition, yt they did not soe much as propounde it, as it is there expressed, nor could they in reason doe it, the townes havinge no interest in, nor relation to the forte at that time.

The fifth carrieth not y^t strength of reason with it as to compell our vnderstandinge to fall in therewith for what inthralement such an imposition

TOUTHERN CALIFORNIA ADDA CONDALOGICAL LIBRADY

*108

5

2

3

4

91

1647.

July.

1647.

July.

6

*109

is or can be to the Inhabitant (there, as to cause them to forsake their habitations vpon that grounde, our thoughts reach not, especially consideringe if that Jurisdiction grow exorbitant in their taxes, there is a remedy provided in this combination to rectify any such deviations, but if weakninge of estates be a sufficient plea to free men from payinge of taxes, we know not, who will pay, for all such payem^t doe weaken mens estates. What is meant by taking of possession of the River (weh was possest by the other townes a considerable time before the foundation of that plantatio was layd) f the greate charge in buildings we understand not, for we are wholy ignorant what expences they have beene at in that kinde, But for their owne pticular private advantages, nor can we yeeld a ready beleife to what is affirmed, that if they had forseen the present imposition would have been required, they would not then have planted for the thing carryeth that euidence of equity with it that Mr Pincheon whiles he looked vpon him selfe as a member of that Jurisdiction, acknowledged the same & yeelded vpon a motion made by himselfe to Mr. Fennicke (as we haue it from his testimony deserving credit) that the trade of beaver vpon the Riuer, weh is the greatest thing now stuck at, ought in reason to contribute to the chardg of the forte: besides the incouragem^t given by M^r Pincheon vnder his owne hand, by others to the gentlemen interessed in Seabrooke forte, weh might well draw out from them an addition to the former expence, there seemes to deserve some weight of Consideration in the present case.

To the sixt we willingly assent, \mathfrak{C} in parallel cases *shall readily submit.

Weh Argum^t $(\ell$ answeres being read (l further debate betwixt the Comissioners of the Mattachusetts (l Conecticute had $(M^r$ Pincheon then in Boston being sent for, and desired to add what further reasons he could against the imposition in question, he wholy referring to what the generall Corte had done, it appeared to the Com^{rs} for the other two Collonies vpon their most serious consideration, that it was of weighty concerm^t to all the plantations vpon the River of Conecticute that the mouth of the Riuer (l the passages of goods through it to and fro (though at some chardg) be ρ serued (secured to them, that though the forte at Seabrooke be not of force againstan enemy of any considerable strength, yet an English plantation being now $settled there, it may more easily be <math>\rho$ serued, (l may in a comfortable measuresecure the passage aforesd for the convenienc <math>(l) all the plantations, vpon that River, of w^ch benefite Springfield doth share with the rest, That though nothinge be as yet demanded from the Dutch house within Hartfords limit(, yet this imposition with other difference, are like to be considered in a fitt

season, that whatever conference hath formerly passed about the custome or imposition at Seabrooke, there never was any setled or demanded of any of the plantations, till now of late, ℓ from the first day that any of the plantations vpon that Riuer haue paid it, hath vpon the same grounds beene demanded ℓ expected of ℓ from Springfield, That it is no impeachm^t of any liberty granted by patent to the Mattachusett ℓ that Springfield seated vpon the River of Conecticut, doe beare a moderate ℓ equall pt of charges whither of scouring any parte of that River, or Rivers mouth (if there should be occasion) or in making or maintayninge such a forte as is in question to secure the passage to and fro, that the imposition in question is but the payem^t of 2^d p bushell for corne, and about j^d p ^t for beaver passing out through y^e the mouth of that River, and therefore seemeth a moderate charge in reference to the custome propounded, ℓ no matter of iust greiuance or discouragem^t to the plantations themselues, ther setled

*The pmisses being weighed { considered with all due tendernes { * Intresiens respects to the inducem^t the sd Comissions for Plimouth { New haven doe conceiue { conclude

First that Springfield doe henceforward from time to time giue in to Connecticute or the Agent or agent a true note or accompt of all Corne, ℓ beaver they or any of them ship, or carry out through the mouth of that River to sea, to pay or desposet into their hands after the rate of 2^d . p bushell for corne, $\ell 20^s$ p hogshead for beaver soe exported.

that the mentioned imposition be neither at any time hereafter raised, nor increased vpon any of the inhabitant of Springfield, without just ℓ necessary cause to be first approued ℓ allowed by the other Colonies, nor continued longer then the forte in question is maintayned, ℓ the passage as at present thereby secured.

That at the next meetinge of the Comissioners any Deputy from the Mattachusetts Colony, or from Springfield plantation, shall have liberty further to ppound or object as they see cause against the present imposition, we'h according to the nature ℓ prop weight of the matter alleadged, shalbe duly heard ℓ considered without any disadvantage from the conclusion now made in the premisses.

A petition was presented by M^r Henry Dunster psident of Harvard colledg to the Comissioners wherein he desires their resolution in these ensuing querees.

Whether you be willing to submitt the youth of your Colonies that be

 $\underbrace{1647.}$

July.

*110

I

2

1647. or shalbe students so far to the Colledg Discipline administred by the President ℓ fellowes ℓ in cases arduous, by the advice of the ouerseers, that whatsoeuer punishm^t shalbe inflicted for the demerits, according to the lawes of the said Colledg shall no waies infringe any priulledge or honourable exhibition from your Colonies to the Colledg, ℓ whither you doe not giue your approbation to the said lawes.

2 2ly. whereas vpon the seasonable motion of M^r Tho: Shepheard, the seuall Colonies agreed firmely to contribute to the furtherance of learning in the

- *111 Colledg, the disposall whereof hath wholy beene *left to me hitherto, wherein I have allready fownde some cases difficult to my selfe, (weh may be dangerous in time ensueing to others, vales by your counsells they be regulated, therefore have I thought it necessary to propound to yor wisedome these following questions.
 - I whereas that way is by free contributions wherein euery Colony, Towne, (family take themselues to be at liberty to giue or withould, yf therfore some Colonies or townes in them shall giue nothinge, yet out of the said places well deserving schollers shall come, whither then these shalbe as capable of the sd contributions, as such as come from other Colonies that doe contribute liberally and consequently, if these supplies shalbe extended to schollars coming from forraine places, as old England, Virginia and the like.

2

3

 2^{ly} . whither in any case you give way that any of the $\tilde{s}d$ supplies be diverted from the Society for the maintenance of schoole schollars, ℓ if soe in what cases.

 3^{ly} . whither we shall have respect in the disposall of the said contributions to all the schollars in genall, (as by maintenance of Comon officers or the like) or especially to such as are poore pious ζ learned the three vsuall qualifications looked at in such cases, and whither any scholler discontinuinge from the Colledg above a moneth shall have his exhibition continued.

 4^{iy} . whither any schollers that have had these exhibitions, shall account themselues soe ingaged to stay in the Country, as that they may not goe away without offence, ℓ if soe, then what way they may disingage themselues.

5

*112

4

 5^{1y} . seeing the contributions of the Colonies have already amounted to above 50^{t} . p annū. And if the first proposition of j s. a family were attended, they would amounte to much more, whither therefore if the said exhibitions were collected by some faithfull officers, counstable or the like \mathfrak{C} pseuted to the generall Cortes, or their betrusted in the said Colonies, \mathfrak{C} thereof a fitt pportion as themselves shall see good, allotted to the colledge 8^t. *p Añ for a

schollarshipp $(16.^{t} p \ a \tilde{u} \ for a fellowship (the rest for the maintenance of schollars at the grammar schoole in the plantacons where these collections are made the said course would be more honourable (orderly to the Collonies (colledge (more satisfactory to the people, when they shall see how their gift(are bestowed (how themselues may reape the fruite of them both at home (abroade.$

Sixtly whither it is expected that pious dilligent and learned Graduat(should be elected fellowes, as emergent occasion shall require, ξ that then they should have for their encouragem^t the stipend due from such schollars as are vnder their tuition, w^ch for the present is a considerable parte of the Presidents maintenance. therfore we humbly entreate you to state, what you thincke to be a meete allowance for the President ξ whence it shall arise.

Seaventhly seing from the first euill contrivall of the Colledg buildinge there now ensues yearely decayes of the rooff, walls ℓ foundation, w^ch the study rent ℓ will not carry forth to repaire, Therefore we present it to your wisedome to propounde some way to carry an end to this worke.

Eighthly seinge the publicke library in the Colledg is yet defectiue in all manner of bookes, especially in law, phisicke, Philosophy \mathcal{C} Mathematick \mathcal{C} , the furnishinge whereof would be both honourable and proffitable to the Country in generall \mathcal{C} in speciall to the schollars, whose various inclinations to all professions might thereby be incouraged \mathcal{C} furthered, we therfore humbly entreate you to vse such meanes as your wisdomes shall thincke meete for supply of the same.

Ninthly seing it wilbe of concernem^t ℓ incouragement to the Student ℓ , that the degrees here taken may be so accounted in England ℓ we are informed of the readines of some Masters of Colledges there to entertaine ℓ pmote such a motion, we therefore desire yo^r advise and furtherance in this matter. So prayinge for the blessing of the Lord vpon all your consultations for the welfare of the vnited Colonies I humbly take my leaue ℓ rest

Yor willing servant

HENRY DUNSTER.

*The answere of the Comissioners to the former petition (queres so far as concernes the Colonies in joynct respects.

First they conceiue that all who send any youthes to the Colledg doe, Eo facto, submit ℓ leaue them to the Colledg discipline, as is vsuall in such cases in all place in Europe.

2^{1y}. they apprehend it very equitable, that those Colonies ℓ places w^{ch} doe contribute or are most inlarged therein, should be first attended, when any

95

July.

6

7

8

1647. July.

*114

of theirs are equally capable of the releife affoorded thereby with others, though they would also that deserving youthes from other places (recommended from such Colonies that doe contribute) but not neglected.

 3^{ly} . they doe not thincke it fitt that any of the $\tilde{s}d$ supplies be diverted to the maintenance of Grammar schoole schollars, the severall plantations making pvision in those kindes within the severall Jurisdictions.

 4^{ly} . The supplies graunted by the severall Collonies were first intended for the support ℓ encouragem^t of poore pious ℓ learned youthes, and it is desired these ends may cheefly be attended in the disposall thereof, onely if no such youthes be present, it may be imployed for the Comon advantage of the Colledge, ℓ if any schollar shalbe absent in a disorderly way aboue a moneth at one time they iudge

 5^{ly} . It is apprehended by the Comissioners that those who have benefitt by the contributions of the Collonies should be engaged to attend the service of y^e country vpon tender of imploym^t (maintenance sutable to their condition ℓ the state of the Country, but such tender being made in case they doe not acquiese in what is presented, but for greater outward advantag(or other respect(chuse to depart, they should be engaged in convenient time to repay what they have rec^d, from the Colonies.

6^{ly}. The Comissioners pmise with concurrent endeavours to promote the contributions accordinge to the former ppositions, but doe not iudge it meete to put it into any other frame. The other pticulars *mentioned belonge properly to this Jurisdiction wherein the Comissioners will not intermeddle, but referr the consideration thereof to the wisedome and piety of the generall Corte for this Collony.

The question concerninge the Jurisdiction of the English plantation lately setled on the west side of Pequatt River was againe taken into consideration by the Comissioners.

Mr. John Winthrop now present exprest himselfe as more indifferent, but affirmed that some of the plantation sate downe there in reference to the government ℓ in expectation of large priviledges from the Mattachusetts ℓ should be much disappointed if that plantation fall and be setled vnder any other jurisdiction.

The Comissioners considering what passed at New haven last yeare ℓ that in all the Colonies though title to land may be seuerall waies aquired, yet Jurisdiction goeth constantly with the Pattent, they tould M^r John Winthrop that they doubted not, but Conecticute would tenderly consider ℓ affoord

such priviledges as may suite a plantation soc remote, but concluded that the Jurisdiction of that plantation doth ℓ ought to belonge to Conecticut.

A Petition in the name of many Pequatt was psented by M^r John Winthrop to the Comissioners as followeth.

The humble petition of Casmamon and Obechiquod in the name (behalfe of other Pequatts now dwelling at Namyok, humbly sheweth. That whereas our Sachems (people haue done very ill against the English formly for w^ch they haue justly suffered (beene rightfully conquered by the English, we yo^r humble petitioners, who had no consent nor hand in shedding the English bloud, but by the advise of Necquash fled from our country, being promised by Necquash that the English should not hurt vs if we did not ioyne in war against them, doe humbly beseech the Com^{rs} to take vs vnder the subjection of the English, and appointe vs a place where we may liue peaceably vnder the goûm^t, of the English. Casmamon and the Pequatts present gaue in the names of the Pequatts *(Nyanticke Indians to the n^o. of 62. on whose behalfe the petition was presented, the pticular names are vnder written (left with M^r Hopkins.

The Comissioners not having formly heard either from Necquash while he liued, or by any other meanes since of any such innocent Pequats who fled from their country to decline that vniust war against the English, weh the rest of their Countrymen psecuted. By enquiry from Thomas Stanton from Foxon one of Vncus his men & at last by confession of the Pequats present founde, that some of the petitions were in Misticke fort in fight against the English f fled away in the smoake. That others of them were in other places to fight against the Narragensetts (Moheygens then assisting the English, so that the grounde of their peticon proued false (deceitfull. It apped further vpo enquiry that these Pequatts, or most of them though they might haue beene entertayned by other Indian Sachems, yet vpon the psuasion of Necquash f pmises of good vsage from Vncus, they submitted to him, f haue beene reckond amonge his men, pd him tribute, f assisted him in his war ever since, onely they complaine of sundry oppressions and outrage wh they have suffered from Vncus, some concerning pticular psons, others of a more generall consideration, in weh the body of the Pequats seeme interessed.

Obochiquod complayned that Vncus had taken away his wife, defileth her, ℓ keepeth her away p force. Foxon being present (as Vncus deputy) was questioned aboute this base and vnsufferable outrage, he denyed that vol. 1. 13 *115

1647.

July.

Vncus either tooke, or kept away Obochiquods wife p force, ξ affirmed that Obochiquod withdrawinge with other Pequat ξ from Vncus, his wife refused to goe with him, ξ that amonge the Indians it is vsuall when a wife soe desert ξ her husband another may take her, Obochiquod affirmed that Vncus had defiled her before, ξ still kept her against his will.

The Comissioners though not satisfyed in pointe of proff wth Obochiquods relation, yet abhorringe y^t lustfull adulterous carriage of Vncus, as it is acknowledged ζ mitigated by Foxon ζ conceivinge that he that abusinge another mans wife havinge *power in his hands, his life either by force or desert to deprive the complayninge husband of his life, ordered ζ concluded that Vncus restore Obochiquods wife, that Obochiquod himselfe haue his liberty to sitt downe ζ settle either at Nameoke vnder the English, or els where as y^e English shall appointe, puided that he assist Vncus in his wars, soe oft as the English shall direct.

Sanaps another of Vncus his men, but a Conecticut Indiā ℓ no Pequat vpon the reporte of a Sachems squaw (since dead) complayned, that Vncus had abused his wife, he affirmed that after she was soe defiled, she grew froward, ℓ he had little peace with her, he added that Vncus had since taken away his corne ℓ beanes p force ℓ had engaged himselfe ℓ attempted (as he conceiues) to take away his life. but the Comissioners founde noe proff

first or last of these chardges, ℓ for the corne Foxon conceiues, Vncus seised it, because Sannap wth the Pequat in a disorderly manner withdrew him selfe from Vncus, vnder whome he had liued seûall yeares. they conceiued therefore that Sannop might either returne to Conecticut, or liue at Nyanticott, or that some pvision be made for his safety ℓ peace at Mohegon, ℓ that Vncus vpon Euidence restore what corne or beanes he hath taken from him in an vnrighteous manner.

In generall the Pequatts complayned, first of Vncus his vnjustice (tyranny, drawinge wampam from them vpon new pretenses from time to time, they say they have given him wampam 40 times since they came vnder him, (that they have sent wampam by him to the English 25 times, but know not whither all, or any pt of it was rightly delivered. 2^{1y} . that in their play if a Pequat win of a Mohegen, he cannot get payem^t. if he complaines, Vncus carries it ptially to the Mohegens (threatens the Pequats. 3^{1y} . when Vncus had a child dyed, he made an offeringe (gaue his wife a gift, (comanded the Pequats to doe y^e like. They being affraid collected 100 fathome of wampan (gaue it as a present, w^ch pleased Vncus, (he promised thenc forward to esteeme them as Mohegens, yet a few dayes after, Vncus brother came (tould them that Vn \tilde{c} (his Councell, had determined

1647.

July.

to kill some of them, wherewith being much amased they consulted, (resolued to with draw from Vncus, & to submitt & subject themselues to the English. 4^{1y}. That desiring favoure of the English they purposed to collect wampam from amonge themselues *and to present it to them f by some of their old men acquainted Vncus therewith, yet the next morninge he came with his men armed to the forte, called for those who promoted that businesse, threatninge to kill them but they escaped out of the forte, went to Conecticut f complayned. 51y, that though Vncus seemed glad that Mr John Winthrop came to settle an english plantation at Pequat, { psented him with wampan, yet without cause (as they conceiue) he quickly tooke offence, fell to outrages, first Vncus having a man wounded at long Iland, had occasion to goe thither f required Robin alias Casmamon with other Pequats to goe with him, Robin alledged that he had ingaged himselfe with some others to Mr Winthrop, who was his former Mr, to build him a wigwam, the rest not knowinge any cause why Vncus should take so many men with him, excused themselues, yet pmised if any should shoote an arrowe against him vpon notice they would come over { assist him. Vncus was not satisfyed, threatned to be revenged (did cut all their netts. 21y. Mr Tho: Peeters beinge ill (others in the plantation wanting provision, wished Robin to goe a huntinge, Robin pfessd he durst not, Vncus would be angry, Mr Peters told him he should goe, as in or from an English plantation, Robin replyed we are but 20 men, we cannot drive the woods, wherevpon Mr Peters by a warrant sent for Weckwash Cooke to goe with him, & they hunted on the East side of Pequat vpon this occasion, Vncus made the assault of wch the Comissioners heard the last yeare at New haven, f Mr. Winthrop hath now further to complaine. Foxon being present gaue answere to the aforesaid charges as followeth.

First he beleiueth the Pequat ℓ haue for tribute and vpon other occasions at sundry times p⁴ wampam to Vncus but denyeth that they in pticular had given him any for the English, but the Moyhegens ℓ they had sometimes joyned togeither to giue in wampan w^ch had beene sent as a psente twice into the Mattachusett ℓ , ℓ sometimes to M^r Heynes at Hartford, but he thinckes the nomber of 25, times to be alltogeither false.

2^{1y} he conceiues that the Pequat(being an vnder people might haue some wrong from the Mohegens in play (durst not presse for their right, but denyeth that Vncus had any hand therein.

 3^{ly} . he acknowledgeth that the Pequats did bring in 100 fathome of wampam at the death of Vncus child ℓ were prised favoure as is expressed, but the latter was onely a trecherous plott of Vncus brother pswading

 $\underbrace{1647.}_{\text{July.}}$

99

*117

Ι

2

*the Pequats to withdraw from Vncus into their owne country, f there he would come vnto them, And to pvoke them therevnto he tould them (though falsly) yt vncus had determined to kill some of them. 41y. though Vncus at first apprehended noe inconvenience in such a psent to be sent by the Pequatts to the English, yet being after informed that it was a plott, or a fruite of crooked counsell given them by Tassaquanott Sassacus his brother, who had suggested vnto them, that most of the cheife Sachems were cutt off, Vncus to them but a stranger, why should they serue or give wampam to him, they should rather send presents to the English, withdrawe from the Mohegens, & settle in their owne Country, herewith Vncus was iustly offended. 51y. he acknowledgeth that Vncus was glad at Mr. Winthrops setlinge at Pequatt & presented him with 25. fathome of Wampan, but he was after troubled when Robin & other Pequatts his men refused to goe with him to long Iland. Foxon added that he had heard some of the Mohegens tooke fish from them, but knoweth not that he cutt their netts though he cannot deny it. Lastly he confesseth that Vncus and his men were foolish f faulty in that rash assault weh they made vpon the Pequatts f Neckwash Cookes men at Nameok especially in the English plantation, to the affrightm^t of the woemen (children there ; But saith, Vncus (his men were troubled, that Mr Peters should not make vse of them who would willingly have hunted for him { the English, but they were much pvoked yt Neckwash Cooke, a professed enemy to Vncus, f one who stands in tearmes of of possession f had broken all Covent with the English, should be soe entertayned (imployed by Mr Peeters, he added that Vncus had a right on the East side of Pequatt from his father, from his mother, & from his wife & had leaue to hunt there from the English weh Neckwash Cooke never had till now.

The Comissioners considering the Pmisses as far as they concerne the Pequatt(interessed in the petition ordered, that Vncus be duly reproued for any passage of tirannicall goverm^t ouer them, soe far as they may be proued, ℓ seriously enformed that the English Colonies cannot owne or protect him in any vnlawfull much lesse trecherous ℓ outragious courses, but they are not so far satisfyed in those Pequat complaint(, as to iustify their disorderly withdrawinge, ℓ whereas M^r John *Winthrop spake of a resignation made by Vncus of those Pequats to him, w^ch yet he insists not on. The Comīrs doubt, whither there were not some misinterpretation ℓ soe misvnderstandinge therein, but however remembring the proud wars some yeares since made by the Pequatts, and the just resolutions of the English that (though after the warre they spared the liues of such as had noe hand in the bloude of the English, yet the remnant of that nation should not be suffered (if the

*119

100

1647.

July.

English could help it) either to be a distinct people, or to retayne the name of Pequatt⁽, or to settle in the Pequatt country, but that they should all be devided betwixt the Narragensett (Mohegens Indians, (that vnder a tribute to the English, they concluded that neither the Narragensett Sagamors nor Vncus had power to resigne them or any of them to any English plantation or Jurisdiction without the consent of the Comissioners, (ordered those Pequat(foorthwith returne a due subjection to Vncus, that he receaue them without charge or revenge for this disorderly withdrawinge, or the complaintes they have now made (in all respect(to governe them with due moderation as he doth the Mohegen Indians (the tribute to the English onely excepted) yet they thought fitt that the old men who were at Namecke before M^r Winthrops cominge, should continue there, or be soe provided for as may best suite the English plantacon at Pequatt, but vnder subjection to Vncus, as the rest.

M^r John Winthrop on the behalfe of the Nepnet Indians complayned, that Nowequa (Vncus brother) came vpon them the last yeare with 130 Mohegens ℓ plunderd them, takinge from them 35 fathom of wampan, 10 copp kettles, 10 greate hempen basketts, many beare skins, deere skins ℓ other things to a greate value.

Foxon being questioned affirmed, that Vncus with his cheife Counsellors ξ Cap^t ξ were at New haven with the Comissioners, when his brother thus plunderd in pticular he knoweth not what wampam or other goods were taken away, but affirmeth that Nowequa at the same time robbed some of Vncus his owne men, neare adjoyninge, but Vncus neuer rec^d any of the spoile either of the one or the other.

M^r Winthrop ℓ some with him complayned further, that Nowequa with 40 or 50. Mohegens lately goeing où to Fishers Iland, did staue a Canoo, freighted the Indian that was there with his man, that his man without some puision against such outrages would be vnwilling to stay ℓ himselfe should suffer in his occasions there. It was also testifyed by an English man of M^r Winthrops plantation, that Nowequa returning thene hovered against the English plantation in a *suspitious manner with 40. or 50. men, many of them armed wth guns to the affrightm^t, not onely of y^e Indians on the shore (soe that some of them began to bring their goods to the English houses) but of diuerse of the English themselues.

The Comissioners considering the sundry $comp^{ts}$ now brought against Nowequa (Vncus brother) confirmed by Foxon his acknowledgm^t (testimony by enquiry of doing that the Nepnat Indians having noe Sachem of their owne are at liberty pt of them by their owne choice doe apptaine to *120

101

1647.

July.

the Narragensett Sachem, ℓ pte to the Mohegens, soe that when the covenants betwixt the English Colonies ℓ the Narragensett confederat ℓ come to be considered, satisfaction for the outrages comitted by Nowequa wilbe expected, ordered that Vncus from them be fully informed, that he must either regulate ℓ continue his brother in a righteous ℓ peaceable frame, for the future vndertakinge ℓ providing that vpon due proff due restitution be made to such as have been wronged by him, or els wholy disert ℓ leaue him, that the Narragensett ℓ others may require ℓ recover satisfaction as they can. They also thinck it fitt ℓ just that with the Canooe split ℓ broken by Nowequa due consideration be had of returninge the gun taken from a Mohegen by the englishman at Fishers Iland, as the case vpon examination shall require.

M^r Winthrop and his servant Robin at Casmamon psented sundry comptil against Vncus importing that though at first he seemed glad to entertaine the English plantation at Pequat, yet his carriage hath bene such since, as if he intended by alarums and affrightment to disturb ℓ breake that plantation. but that which appeared to the Comissioners most cleare ℓ weighty was an hostile assault the last yeare made vpon Neckwash Cooke ℓ the Pequats now petitioning, neare or within the English plantation, in w^ch some of the Indians invaded were wounded, all of them plundered, the english disturbed ℓ affrighted, their cattle driven away ℓ they sustayned much losse in setiall respect ℓ .

Two petitions from sergeant Mynott \mathcal{C} W^m Morton were read, wherein they desired satisfaction, the one for a curtaine or bead coveringe taken away (as he saith) worth 2 fathome of wampam, w^ch it seemes he had lent Neckwash Cooke: the other for charges of a journey he made the last yeare to complaine against Vncus at Newhaven, \mathcal{C} the complainte of one Stibbins for corne taken away or spoiled was heard, all w^ch being duly considered, the insolency \mathcal{C} outrage of Vncus \mathcal{C} his men appeared much more *heinous then the complit at Newhaven the last yeare impted. The Comissioners (havinge the last yeare ordered that Vncus should acknowledg his fault to the English plantation, w^ch they heare he pformed in Capt Masons presence) thought fitt now to add that vpon the returne of the Pequats to his subjection, Vncus foorthwith pay into the hands of M^r Jo. Winthrop, to be by him disposed \mathcal{C} diuided to the English \mathcal{L} ould Pequats \mathcal{L} other innocent Indians towards the repaire of their losses in pportion as he shall finde cause 100. fathome of wampan.

M^r John Winthrop did further informe the Comissioners that he vnderstoode from the Mowhaset Sachem of long Iland, that after the Pequats wars

 $\underbrace{1647.}_{\text{July.}}$

he had by Vncus sent 60. fathome of Wampam as a psent to Mr. Winthrop Gove^r: of the Mattachusetts, ℓ had also then given to Vncus. 20. fathome for himselfe, but vpon enquiry he findes that Vncus did never deliver the sd present. The Comissions thought fitt ℓ concluded, that if vpon inquiry ℓ examinaçõ it be found, Vncus hath receaued ℓ vnjustly detayned this wampam, he be required forthwith to make payem^t. to him the Governoure.

M^r John Winthrop maketh clayme to a greate quantity of land at Nyanticott by purchasse from the Indians, gaue in to the Comissioners a petition in those words.

Whereas I had the land of Nyanticott by a deed of gift ℓ purchasse from the Sachem before the wars, I desire the Comissioners wilbe pleased to confirme it vnto me, ℓ cleare it from any clayme of English ℓ Indians according to the equity of the case.

M^r John Winthrop havinge no writinge from the Indian Sachem concerning these lands presented to the Com^{rs} the testimony of their Indians as followeth.

We Tromatuch Wambarsquaske Antuppo doe testify vpon our knowledg before the wars were against the Pequats, Sassious our Sachem of Nyantick did call vs ℓ all our men togeither, ℓ tould that he was resolued to giue his Country to the Governours sonne of the Mattachuset ℓ who liued then at Pattaquassat alias Conecticut Rivers mouth, ℓ all his men declared themselues willing therewith, Therevpon he went to him to Pattaquassett ℓ ℓ when he came backe he tould them he had granted all his Country to him the said Governours sonne ℓ said he was his good freind, ℓ he hoped he would send some English thither sometime hereafter, Moreover he told him he had receaued coates from him for it, w^ch they saw him bring home.

*We vnderwritten doe testify that we heard these Indians testify the aboue written testimony concerninge the graunte of the land of the Nyantykt. Tho: Stanton, Cary Lathome, Tho. Mymat, Wm. Burdman.

I doe remember that Sasyous Sachem of the Nyanticot did giue M^r John Winthrop his country of Nyanticut before the Pequats wars, myselfe being interprov in that businesse, at the Rivers mouth.

p me. THO: STANTON

This testimony was taken vpon oath before me

JO: ENDECUTT.

*122

103

1647. July.

The Comissioners for Conecticut vpon the readinge of Mr Winthrops peticon, desired to be satisfyed vpon what grounde the Comissioners could take the determination of the case in question concerninge Nyanticut landf into their hands, vnles it be by the mutuall consent (desire of both parties, weh seemed to clame interest therein, & for themselues, though they could in their owne pticulars submit to their judgmt yet they humbly conceiued it was beyond their Comission to refer any such thinge to be determined at this time, nor are they ppared to make a full answere to Mr Winthrop for the right he challengeth in those lands, onely they psent to the Comissioners consideration, that the gift or purchase ftended by Mr. Winthrop beares not date, nor is lymited wthin any precise bowndf, nor doth it yet appeare, whither the Indian mentioned to give the sd lands had any reall or true interest in them himselfe, And the ptended graunte is onely verball noe Recorde by writinge appearinge of any such thing weh intimates, that what ever it was, it was looked vpon as a transient airy passage. Besides M^r Winthrop was then ymployed by Gentlemen interessed in Seabrooke & whither the lands mentioned were not procured by him for them, f by him with their meanes doth not appeare, how ever it seemes somewhat vncomely (at least) for Mr Winthrop, who was acquainted with their great ingagem^t (in the place to purchasse land for himselfe, beinge their Agent, soe neare the cheife place of their intended Residence. But if all that is answered satisfy not, yet they humbly conceiue the land was iustly conquered before Mr Winthrop made any clayme therevnto, weh makes his dormant title (if it may be so called) altogeither invalide.

The Comissioners for the Colonies duly consideringe the Pmisses, though they desire the English plantacon at Pequatt may have all comfortable (requisite *accomodations, yet they see no grounde for themselues to intermeddle or determine any thinge concerninge the clayme (title in question.

Vpon occasion of the former debate some of the Comissions acquainted M^r Winthrop wth some report they had heard that he was aboute a purchas of land at longe Iland, he was desired to take knowledg that longe Iland (for a considerable some of money p^d) is vnder engagem^t to settall psons of Conecticut (Newhaven, ℓ that any title w^eh may be ptended from M^r. Cope will be fownde weake, as himselfe a little before his death had acknowledged.

 M^r Elliott on the behalffe of an Indian called Todorsway complayned that one of the Mohegens called Cogeleys belonginge to Vncus his brother, ζ knowne by M^r Pincheon did owe him . 6. beaver skins, ζ desired some meanes might be vsed for Recoury of the same, The Comissions thought fitt that enquiry be made, ζ satisfaction required if the debt be fownde just.

1647.

According to agreem^t (order made the last yeare at New haven the nomber of males wth the chardg(pp^r. to the combination expended by the sefuall Colonies were now brought in, by w^{ch} it appeared that the Mattachusetts wth M^r Dunsters bill, ξ a gratuity given to Maior Gibons had expended -475[‡]. 01^s. 6^d. Plimouth with 3[‡]. 10^s. for bread-101[‡]. 10^s. 0^d. Conecticutt as p acc^o. last yeare 296[‡]. Newhauen as p acc^o. 170[‡]. 18^s. 7^d. of w^{ch} some of 1043[‡]. 10^s. j^d. as the accompt was cast vp both by y^e Comissions. ξ by the auditor for the Mattachuset ξ , the Mattachusetts are to pay 670[‡]. 03^s. 4^d. Plimouth 128[‡]. 13. 4^d. Conecticut 140. 2. 5. Newhauen 104[‡]. 11. 0^d. By w^{ch} it appeares that the Mattachusetts were to pay to Conecticute 128[‡]. 14. 3^d. ξ to Newhaven 66[‡]. 7. 7^d. w^{ch} is in all 195. 01. 10^d. ξ that Plimouth is to pay to Conecticut 27[‡]. 3^s. 4^d.

And because the weighty concernem^t (of the Colonies may sometimes call for a meetinge when yet the Comissions (as hath beene formerly founde) are not β pared, to give in the nomber of their males. It is now thought fitt _{Not to be} (ordered, that it be ppounded to each generall Corte that after the pportion ^{alterd} now setled in this β sent acc^o, the Colonies shall hereafter beare their seuall pt(of all chardge disbursed, for the publicke till some inconvenience arise or appeare by a considerable increase or decrease in some of the Jurisdictions, (that in such case any of the 4 Colonies callinge for it, the males be againe brought in, (chardges borne according to the first importe of the Articles

The Comissioners understanding that the Indians are plentifully furnished w'h English guns, powder & shott (notwithstandinge seuall orders made by them *(and as they hoped confirmed by the generall Court(in the settall Colonies to suppresse a trade of such a dangerous consequence) vpon enquiry finde that a considerable pt of this Inconvenience doth arise from warrants f dispensations graunted, either by the generall Cortf or by some magestrate of the Mattachusete to shop-keeps, or others to sell, lend, or furnish some Indians either because they are confederates, or vnder the governm^t of that Jurisdiction, or vpon some other respect, w^ch cannot secure the Collonies fro danger: For the publicke safety they desire therefore yt all such warrants formerly granted may be speedily called in, & due care taken, that no guns, swords, rapiers, or rapier blades, powder, lead, shott, or other instruem^t or furniture for war, be sould, given or lent, or by any other meanes directly or indirectly be passed over into the hands or power of any of the Indians vpon any ptence or respect whatsoever, And they conceiue it worthy of the most serious thought (consideration of the Collonies how the like disordered trade may be suppressed at Roade Iland & their confederates,

VOL. I.

14

*124

105

1647.

July.

l of all other English plantacións l if possible it may be also restrayned in the french l dutch Jurisdictions.

The Comissioners having waited many dayes for a retorne from the Narraganset Indians ℓ their confederats, the 16th of August Ninegrett ℓ Pessacks deputies acquainted the that the messengers were now returned, but had in noe measure answerd their expectation, they had onely brought .200. fathome of wampam. The Comissioners by Tho: Stanton their Interpretor asked what the reason was, that soe much being due soe little was brought, ℓ from whome this .200. fathome came. Ninegratt ℓ the rest could give noe satisfaction to the former question, onely Ninagrett β tended that his being from home had hindred the gathering ℓ sendinge of the wampam, for the latter he said 100. fathome came from Pessacks, ℓ 100. fathome from himselfe, he added that since they fell soe far short in the payem^t of their debt, he would order that the 105. fathome intended for a β sent to the Governoure, should goe towards satisfaction of the Collonies, ℓ desired respite for the rest, vntill next spring, ℓ then if it were not fully paid, the English should take his head ℓ seise his country.

The Comissioners not thinking it meete to begin a psent war if satisfaction (though with a little forbearance may be had otherwise) by their interpretor acquainted Ninegratt, that since he ptended the wampam had bene gatherd f pd if himselfe had bene at home, they would give him free leave to returne, ℓ 20 dayes more from hence to collect ℓ send the residue yet behinde f tho: 500 fathome of the wampam now due should fall *short in his payemt 20. dayes hence, they would forbeare it till next planting time, (in the meane time accept both the 200 fathome now brought, f the 105 fatho intended for a present in pt of payem^t, but if they brought not, 1000. fathome more within 20 dayes, the Comissioners would send noe more messengers, but take course to right themselues, as they see cause in their owne time. And if they be forced to seeke satisfaction by armes, he & his confederate must not expect to make their peace as lately they had done by a little wampam. In the meane time though for breach of Covent they might put their hostages to death yet the Comissioners would forthwith deliver the children to Ninegratt, expecting from him the more care to see ingagem^t And if they find him reall in his pformance, they will fully satisfyed. chardg all former neglect vpon Pessacks, who hath not attended Covenant f in such case they shall expect from Ninegratt his best assistance, when he shall be required to recover the whole remainder from him. All wch Ninegrett cheerefully accepted, and pmised to pforme accordingly.

106

1647.

August.

This 200. fathome of wampam being thus rec ^a from Ninegrett, the	1647.
Comissons founde the acc ^o to stand thus	$\overline{}$
M^{r} Pellham rec ^d allmost 2 yeares since aboue what was given to	August.
Vncus 70. fath	
left by the Narragansett (in M^r shrimptons) 70. fath hands in kettles (wampam)	
In Cutchamakins hands by Ninegrett 105. fath	3.:
Rec ^d of Ninegratt 16. Aug. 1647 243 ¹ / ₂ . fath.	
The some is $$	
of weh as the Comissioners & Auditor for the Mattachusetts cast it there is	
due to y ^e Mattachusets 288. fath 4 ¹	
to Plimouth 55. fa: 1 ^s . 6 ^d	
to Conecticute 60, fa. 1 ^s . 1 ^d	
to New haven 44. fa. 4 ^s . 7 ^d .	
w ^c h was accordingly devided 447.fath.7 ^s . 6 ^d	

A writinge being psented by Sergeant Collicut ℓ others to the Comissioners in the nature of a petition wherein they complaine against the Dutch ℓ Sweeds for severall greevances ℓ in pticular for high Customes imposed vpon them at the Manatoes, ℓ for a disorderly trade in selling guns powder ℓ shott to the Indyans ℓ^c The Comissioners thought fitt to write to the duch Governoure as followeth.

*Honoured Sr.

We joinctly congratulate yo^r arivall ℓ enterance to the goûm^t at Manatoes ℓc hoping all the English Colonies shall enioy wthin yo^r limit ℓ all the fruites of a neighbourly ℓ freindly correspondency in a free concourse and intercourse as yo^rs haue ℓ shall doe in all our port ℓ ℓ harbors: some thing ℓ ℓ psented to vs we shall ℓ sent to your consideration. first we heare of a dangerous liberty taken by many of yours in selling guns, powder, shott ℓ other instruem^t ℓ of warr to the Indians not onely at yo^r forte Aurania (though we conceiue that trade there driven is very vnsafe both for yo^r selues ℓ vs but at long Island within the River of Conecticut, at the Narragansetts ℓ other places within the English Jurisdictions, And though possibly you haue good lawes to suppresse soe mischeevous a trade, yet soe stronge is the temptation by an excessive gaine arising thence that wthout a constant care ℓ severe execution (as we finde by daylie experience) the inconvenience cannot be *126

1647. August. Augus

yo^r lovinge Friends the Comissioners of the vnited Colonies.

Boston in the Mattachusetts. the. 17th of 6. moneth. 1647.

The foregoinge conclusions were agreed ℓ subscribed by the Comissioners the 17^{th} of the 6. moneth. 1647.

EDWARD HOPKINSTHO: DUDLEY psident.JOHN MASONE.JOHN ENDECOTTTHEOPHILUS EATONW^M BRADFORDSTEPHEN GOODYEARE.JOHN BROWNE

t a meteing of ye Comisiore: for ye vnited colo-

nyes of New England: held at New Plym: ye 7th 7th 1648

an order of ye Genrall Courte of ye Masachusetts Dated ye i0th of ye 3 mo 1648. was present^d. whereby it appeared y^t John Endicott: Esquire & Mr. Simon bradstreete were Chosen comisors for yt: Jurisdictio for this psent yeare: & were invested wth full pwer to treate & conclude of all things: according to the tenr: of ye articles of combinaci: Concluded at Bosto: ye 19th of ye 3 mº 1643:

A Licke Order from the Jurisdictio of New Plym Dated ye 7th 4t. 1648: was Reed investeing Mr Wm Bradford: (Mr John Browne wth ye Licke pwer: as Comision^rs: to treate { Conclude according to y^e ten^r: of y^e saide articles

An order of ye: Genr. Court of coniticott: was alsoe prsented & Reede Dated the i8 may 1648 appwoynteing Mr. Ed. Hopkins: (Mr. Rogger Loodloe: to ye formenci seruice (investing them wth full power: according to ye articles of confederatio:

a like order from the Gen^r Courte of New hauens Judictiõ. Dated ye 3th: may 1648: Investing Theoph: Eaton Esqr & Mr. John astwood wth the Licke power according to ye tenr of ye saide articles for ye yeare insewing was Now alsoe Reed.

Mr. Wm Bradford Esqr: was Chosen prsident of this meeteing:

It was prpounded for the avoydeing of ofence: and the carefull prsrvacio: of Loue (amety: betwixt the vnited Colonies and theire comisio's: that a dew John order might bee settled and observed: by their comisors: as in theire Sub- dislit. scriptios. soe alsoe in theire tackeing plce at all publique meeteings, Dewering ing plce in the time of theire *Seurall sesions, wch vpo dew consideracions was thus ings as thinke-Agreed, that the Comisio's of the masachusets shall have the first pice at all to Script' rules such meeteings, (accordingly the Comision's of the oth' Colonies in such order as they are Named in the articles of confideracio: vizf: Plymth Conitacott (New hauen, Onely it is pvided that any Comisio^r may manifest such psononall respects as in his owne discretio hee Judges meete to any of the rest of the comis's in any of the foremen pticulers, notw'hstanding this conclusio

publiq^u meeteing it contrary *128

1648.September.

*127

(109)

September.

M^r: Wit Cottington & Captain Patridg of Roade Iland psented this insewing request to the Comisio^rs in Wrighting.

Or Request ℓ mociõ is in the behalfe of or Iland: that wee the Iland's of Roode Iland may be Rescauied into combinaciõ w'h all the vnited colonyes of New England in a firme ℓ pp̃tuall League of Friendship ℓ amity: of ofence ℓ Defence Mutuall advice and succo^r vpõ all Just occasions for or Mutuall safety ℓ wellfaire, ℓ for pserueing of peace amongst o'selues: and pventeing as much as may bee all occasiõs of warr ℓ Diference, and to this o' mocion wee haue the const of the maio' pt of o' Iland:

WILL COTTINGTÕ ALICXSANDER PARTRIDG

To which mocion: the Comis's returned this answer vnder all theire hands:

 $M^{r.}$ Cottington ζ Captaine Part the Comis's for the vnited Colonies haue Considered what youe haue ppounded Eith^r by speach o^r wrighting ζ finde yo^r psent state and condiciõ full of confusion and Dang^r haueing much Disturbance amongst yo^r selues and noe security from the Endians they desier therfore in seu^rall Respects to aford both advice and helpe. but vpõ the pvsall of the antient Patent graunted to New Plymth they finde Roade Iland vpõ w^ch y^r platacions are setled to fall w^thin theire line ζ bounds, w^ch the honourable comittie of parlement thinke not fitt to Straighten o^r infringe: nor may w^e if therefor yo^r selues and the Inhabitants o^r the most and most Considerable pt of them; vpon a dew Consid^r of Plym^th Patent and Right, accknowledg y^r selues within that Jurisdictiõ wee shall consider and advize how youe may bee accepted vpon Just termes and w^th tend^r *Respects to y^r Conveniencie : and shall after aford y^u the same advise, protectiõ And helpe w^ch other Plantations w^thin the vnited Colonies Injoye, w^ch we hope in sondery respects may tend to y^{or} Comfort and safety.

*129

Yº 7th 8t 1648

Henery Bull of Newport vpõ Roode Iland psented a pticiõ to the Comision^rs informeing, that som Narragansett Indians had beaten him \mathfrak{C} oth^r wise done him Iniury: desicring the Comision^rs to send to the Sachem of the Narragansetts to send the saide Indians that Satisfactiõ might bee giuen him for the wronges hee hath sustained:

To w^{ch} the Comision^rs Returned this answer: that they much pittied his Condicĩ and were viry senceable of the wrongs hee hath sustained, but forasmuch as it is a p^ticuler cace ℓ belongs pp^rly to Roade Iland wheare he liues to Releaue him the Comiso^rs could not see a faire and Convenient way to answer his desier but Refered him for further answer to the advice giuen to

1648.

the Iland in Gen^rall wherby both hee and oth^rs that are oppressed may com 1 to Rescaiue dew satisfactiõ and for his future security gaue him a wrighting vnder the Comisio^rs hands of the same Contents w^eh they gaue to houlden \mathfrak{C} Warn^r w^eh heraf^r Folow^th.

Wheareas there was \widehat{p} sented a wrighting vnto vs from the towne o^r plantaciõ of Warwicke: as they call it, by theire Meseng^rs M^r. Randall houlden \mathcal{C} M^r John Warn^r subšb^d By M^r John Smith assistant in the behalfe of the whole towne Dated the 4th of y^e 7th m^o 1648 wherein they compłne Amongst oth^r things of diu^rs Inguryes Insolencies and afronts offred them by the Indians that are aboute them and neere Inhabitants to them as namely: killing theire Cattell about a hunderd hoggs: abuseing theire seruants when they take them alone: and som times makeing violent enterance into th^r howses and strickeing the mast^rs theareof: Stealeing and ployneing theire goods And hereupon doe ernestly desire to know y^e mindes of y^e comisioners herein and to receiue aduise from them. Whearevpõ the Comision^rs for theire future Security gaue them this Insewing wrighting:

To all Indian Sachems whome it may Concerne: Inhabiting within the Narragansett Bay and plces adiacant:

The Comision's for the vnited Colonyes of New England haueing Rescaiued informac of seu'all outrages comited vp the psons and Cattells of the English in Seu'all plces *Canot but looke vpo such petizes as tending to the disturbance of the pblique peace : and therefore adviz that dew care may bee tacken by the seu'all Sachems and all oth's whome it consernes to pvent and abstaine from all such miscarages for the future and if any off them Rescaiue any Iniury from the English: vpo Complainte in dew plce and order: satisf' shall bee Indeuo'ed the'in according to Justice: as the Licke will bee Expected from them: Plym'th this 10th of ye 7: 1648

Wheareas by order of the Comiso's the Last yeare it was pvided that the peaquats Resideing neere to the English Plantaciõs Settled at Nameach should Returne to their former Subjectiõ to Vnquas: as may more fuly appeare by the acts of that meeteing which was made knowne ℓ signified to them both by the Comisiõs themselues at boston ℓ by Mr. Hopkins allsoe Att Peaquatt: but noe Conformety hath hith^rto beene yealded Thearevnto by y^m it was Now thought fitt and concluded that M^r John Winthrape bee informed of the continued mindes And Resolucions of the Comis's for theire returne, and desiered To further the same but in case a Reedy atendance *130

1648.

111

September.

1648. bee not forthwith yealded hearevnto, Vnquas shall haue order, (Lib^t) by September. Constrainte to Inforce them; (Lib^t) is desired that the Gorment of Conitacott will pride hee bee not therein opposed by any English Nor the Peaquats or any of them habored or shiltered in any of theire howses: whiles noe Just offence is given them by him or any of his in theire prof Consernmts.

> Vpon the Informaciõ, Complainte of M^r Wilł Westerhowse a duch m^rchant (Liueing at, and a planter in New hauen) Conserneing the duch Go^rn^rs tackeing away his shippe from him, whilest shee was Rideing at Ancker in New hauen Harbour) Intreateing advice of and helpe from the Comision^rs thearein : this insewing Answer was Returned:

Mr William Westerhowse:

The Comision's for the vnited Colonies, have Considered what you have propounded, by way of advice and helpe: Conserning yr shippe and goods Seized by the duch Gound in New hauen harbour: *But they doe not yet heare, what the duch Goûn can Chardg: Nor vpon what grounds hee made that seizure: if hee haue nothing to pretend or aledg But that New hauen is pt of or within the New Netherlands the Inglish Colonies must and doe protest against it, and according to theire deuty by all dew Just means aserte the English Right Both to New hauen Lands and harbours, And to all English plantacions from Cape Cood both one the maine and Ilands that are posessed by the English, at present vnder theire Goûmt as anciently Granted by the kings of England to theire subjects, sence purchased by the English from the Indians, the trew propriat's of the Land : and for divers yeares peaceably possesed and planted by them without any Question or demand by the Dutch or any for them, And shall accordingly Expect to bee Righted Both for the Injury and afront In tackeing a shipp out of one of theire Harbours vpon such Chaleng f titles to the place vniustly claimed without Purchas posesion or any other Considerable Ground:

Vpon which occasion M^r Eaton acquainted the Comision^rs what had passed bettw the dutch Goûn^r and New hauen Colonony, and sundery Lett^rs from the dutch Gou^rn was Reed, and theire Answers returned to Agust the 28. 1648. all w^ch being dewly Considered, the Comision^rs did first inquire of M^r W^{im} Westerhowse, whoe In the dutch Goûn^rs Last Letter was accuzed of a ireguler trade with the Indians, what gunns and powder hee had brought And how hee had disposed the same.

hee Answered with much confidence, that he had not Brought at most about ten Guns In all, and not about a thousand weight of powder, of which the dutch Gourfi had seized in the foremencioned shippe about fiue hundered

pound ξ , hee had sould three 100 pounds to Newhauen Colony, or Plantacion, and most of the rest by pounds to Newhauen planters, and others within that Jurisdiction, but absolutly denyed that euer hee sould gun or guns or any powder to any Indians, or any dutch man or if the dutch Gou^rfi or any other could proue to the Contrary hee professed himselfe willing to Submit, to the seuerest Sencure, as being fully Informed by the Goûfi of New hauen, that all such tradeing, without express Licence from som of the magistrates was vnlawfull, and they further thought fitt by way of βp^{racion} Either to a meeteing with the duch Goûfi or provision for theire owne safety and Conveniencie to wright to the Duch Goûfi as followeth:

Honred Sir

It is now more then a full yeare sence the Comisioners desiering to cotinew and Confirme a Just and pfitable peace betwen the English Colonyes and the duch plantacions in these pts wrought vnto yo" & psented what they had heard : first Conserneing a daingerous Liberty tacken by yours to sell guns powder and shott, and other Instruments of warr to the Indians Both at Orrania forte And other places within the English Jurisdictions, a trade damnable as yor selfe calls it, sertainly vnsafe, and like to pue of mischeuous Consequence both to the English and Duch, Secondly Conserneing a high Cystom of Regunicion with other burthens, and Inconuenient Imposisions Layed not onely one yor owne people but one the English m^rchants Tradeing at or som time In theire returne, but pasing by the Manatas; but to this day wee heare not of any inquiry Prohebicion or sesation of the foremencioned Trade at the Orrania forte, Nav wee heare that the Mowhakes and other Indeans Liueing necre that place, are soe furnished with guns, Powther *And shott, that they growe bould, and dareing (may proue daingerous to vs all, nor doe wee finde any abolishon or moderac in the saide Customs and grieueances Imposed at the Manatoes, Nay wee haue not rescaiued any answer, not soe much as a pticuler Informacion as wee Requested, of what is required and expected That wee might Informe or m^rchants, to p^rvent future fines & Seasures

M^r Wilł Westerhowse one of yo^r Contry men, but at p^rsent a planter at New hauen, Informeth vs and Complaineth of his owne^{*} And p^rencipalls greate loss, and damage by y^r seasing his shipp, and goods within New hauen harbour, hee professed hee would haue Cleared himselfe at the Manatoes of being either Rebell or fugative. To or from his native Cvntry, that hee paide Cvstoms at his Comeing forth In reference to Virginia and the English Colonyes: But not admiting him thither: It seemes yo^w Refered

VOL, 1.

15

*132

1648. September.

him to the Expected meeteing at Conitacott. heerevpõ wee haue prvsed and 1648.considered vor Claime to all the Lande Rivers Streames (d: from Cape inlopen September. to Cape Cood, with y^r protest, and Lett^{rs} Both Dated Octob^r the 12. 1647 Noua Stilla wherein wee finde Sondery vnsatisfing pasages: wee haue alsoe seene diuers other Letters which yow have sent to the Gound of Newhauen with his seu^rall answers To agust the 28. 1648: old Stile : by all which wee finde much Cause of meeteing to settle a Right vnderstanding betwixt the English Colinies (yr selfe, which hath beene by you propounded in sondery of yr Lettrs And was desiered and intended by the English Colonyes : though vpõ nessesary Consideracons Defered to a fitter season In the meane time Some passages in yr Lettr by way of ppracion had neede to bee Cleared in v^{rs} (of the 25 of June 1647) to the $G\tilde{o}^{r}n^{r}$ of the Masachusetts : vo^{u} desier that himselfe and som others. of the English may bee deligated, f that they will hee pleased to giue yow a meeteing, to agiatate past ocasios, to Reconsile the psent and to preuent all future occasions of Contestacio, but yr Closse seemes then to Importe, that all this is but to ppare things that vr or or Lords and Masters, may more easy determine, in yrs of Nouembr the 15th 1647 to the Gorn^r of New hauen Mencioning the meeteing by yo^w ppounded, yo^u pfesse yr Resolució to giue pregnant testimony to the world of yur Rediness for a fayer and Neighbrly Composeure of diferences, but in yr Lettr to mr Goodyer deputy Gornr at New hauen Dated the 13th December 1647 yow express y' selfe more doubtfully, if yow meete in the spring with the Goûn of the Masathusetts & Plymouth, yow hope yow shall Indeur Reconsciliat, but to put any thing to them as arbitrators yow were not then Resolued, wch in som of vs suspended all form^r thoughts of a meeteing till the mater againe was Reuiewed, by yr seûall Lett's to the Gorfi of Mathatusets and plymouth f New hauen Whearein desierg A meeting at Conitacut yow express yr selfe, as not Doubting but Mutuall satisfaction wilbee giuen to one and othr In eury respect; that past diferances and agreiueances shall bee forgott, future preuented, and a happy vnion firmely established, the pmises considered wee disier *To bee Informed whither yow have Comision from yor pinsipalls to *133 make a Reference to whome because som tyme yow mencioned the two Gou^rn^rs of the Mathatusetts and Plymouth and som time the Comission^rs, and what you propose to Referr, whither title to Land or other Questions and diferances, as the Gounr of New Hauen did som time ppound (Nouembr the 16th 1647) If yow please heerein to express yr selfe, wee shall the bettr vnderstand or way and accordingly as the Case may Require further the meeteing with the first oppertunity: in the meane tyme with hart (Inclined and Ingaged to all Councels treatyes and wayes of a wholesom and just

peace, ¿ wee shall ppound vnto yow such Conscideraces as wee suppose yr selfe will judg Eaquall, and till diferences bee jseued or som speedy Cource of settlemt agreed, nessesary, vidzy that the traders within any of the dutch plantacions, or vnder the dutch Goun whither mrchants or mariners may expect noe more Liberty within any of the harbours belonging to the English Colonyes Either in pwoynte of anchering Customs Searching fines Seizvres (c, then the English Colonyes and theire Mrchants (Marriners Inioy at the Manatoes: or within yr Jurisdictio, Secondly that if ypon serch wee finde in any of yr traders vesels, within the English Jurisdiction any quantaty of guns powther shott (c fitt for that mischevous trade with the Indians and soe tending to the publique damage of both the English and dutch, wee shall make stay of them vntill further Inquiry: and satisfaction bee made and giuen. Thirdly that what Restraints, penaltyes and Confiscacions you put vpon the English Colonves and theire m^rchants for tradeing with the Indians within yr Jurisdictio: The same the Colonyes must put vpon yrs within the English Limits: fourthly Referring what is past to the meeteing ppounded if hearafter youe tacke and Carry away any shipp Vessell or goods out of any harbour within the English Jurisdiction or Elce wheare seize any vesell or goods Belongeing to any Marchant or marriner either English dutch or other nacion Admited to be planters or Inhabitants within any of the vnited Colonyes yo" will nesesitate vs to vindicate the English Rights And to Repaire such damages, by all suitable and Just meanes. Wee shall add noe more, but to preuent mistackes, pfesed, and desī yow will beleue that wee shall neither ptect or Covntenance any vnrighteous cource in any of ours to your pivduce nor Impose or any way inovate Either in pwoynte of Customs: or in the Liberty of or harbours, or otherwise till wee doe or might vnderstand yor minde and resolució in the former pticulers The vtmost of or aime being but to remoue what might hinder or slacke the peace and that neighborly Corespondancie that wee disier intierly to pser betwixt the English Colonies and the dutch plantacio in these pts, but if you Refuse or delay either to retourne a answer or to give dew and meete Satifaction in the pmises yor selfe will hinder the meeteing weh wee all desier from which wee may doe and hope we expect reall and Lasting fruite and will not then blame vs if by all just means, wee seasonably pvide for our owne safety and Conveniency: Thus desiering yow will bee plsed with yr first opertunity to returne yor minde and answer hearein to mr Eaton Gournr of New hauen Colony from whome that our counscells and Cource bee according ordered, we expect the Isew and result of these our pposealls wee tacke Leave & rest

Plym Septembr 16th 1648) Yor Loueing Friends

115

1648.

September.

*Septembr the 12th the Comissioners Rescaued a packat brought by two Indians, whearein they found Lett's from Mr John Wintherope, from Captaine Mason and Mr Williams (with a retourne from Tho: Stanton) by all which together with the Informac formerly brought into the Colonyes by the Indians aboute them it appeareth that the Naragansetts and Nianticke Indians in Steed of paying the wampom longe dew to the Colonves by theire Covenants made at Boston in Ano 1645 they have by wampom hired the Mouhackes the Pocontock Indians and others to cut of Vnquas and his people, and in case the English defend him, then to fight with the English, weh Councell of theires was soe farr Ripned And ppared for execuc That Thö Stanton and others sent as Mesengers from Conectacutt to inquire into (and if it might bee) to stopp such proceedings found the Indians mett at pocomquatuk as at theire Randivoze: whoe accknowledg they had rescaued Wampom (c from the Narragansets to invade Vnquas, that they were mett for that purpose: and expected both the Mohackes and other Indians to macke vpp theire full numbrs: but partly by a reporte they had hearde That twoe Mowhacke Sachems were killed by the french or Easterne Indians or partly vnderstanding by Thom Stanton that the English were a just and warrlicke people would defend him, they would stopp the intended invasion of Vnquas for this time, And further they were Informed by Mr. John Winth^p That the Narraganset and Niantique Indians were with draweing theire ould men theire weomen and childeren into Swampes, hideing theire Corne (ĉ, and soe prepareing to meete the Confeiderates the Mowhaukes, and with Eight hundered men to invade Vnquas and the Mowhackes were discribed by theire armes, as haueing fower hundred guns & for each gunn three pownde of powther, and answerable shott: with a pvisio for theire brests to secure them in the fight, and that Ninegratt in pticuler Had inquired whither the English would defend Vnquas expressing himselfe that if they did, they Could soone burne the houses att Conectacutt (c, that Weaquash Cooke and the Pacatucke Indians, had retired themselues to a pwoynte of Land, and disclaimed any adheareing to the Narragansetts in the foremencioned designe, all which beeing Considered the Comissioners returned thankes to Mr John Wintherope Captaine Mason, & Mr Willia desiering them if they heard any thing further Conserneing thee Indians Designes, either against the English or Vnquas they would as Case might require give speedy noatis thereof, both to the Matathusetts and Conitacott that from thence the other Colonyes, might vnderstand the dainger, and provide for theire safety, and vpon further Consideracio of the Naragansetts and Niantiques breach of Covenants and trecherous pseedeings, they thought fitt and desiered that the Comison's for the

1648.

September.

Matathusetts, with theire first Conveniencie send sixe horce men with an able Intarpriter to the Narragansett ℓ Niantique Sachems with the Instructions Foloweing; giueing the Intarpriter an \overline{o} th trewly to express their minds and to make a trew Returne of the Sachems Answers : the Instructions were as Followeth,

Instructions For Sent by the Comissione^rs of the vnited Colonies to Peasacus (c.

*Youe shall with ye first Conveniency goe to Narragansett and Niantique and if it may bee pcure a meeteing with all the Chefe Sachems, and giue them fully to vnderstand, that the Comission's of the English Colonyes Lately mett at Plym, haue dewly Considered what hath formerly passed betwixt the English and they the saide Sagamores and their people, and more pticulerly, what had past att boston the last yeare, that vpo Ninecritts promis and Ingageñt they not onely gaue further tyme that the wampom long sence deue might bee fully brought in but gaue backe the Indian Hostages then in theire hands, whom they might for breach of Covenants iustly put to death the Comission's therfore hoped that at length the Narragansett Sachems in Gen^rall and Ninagratt in pticuler, would have Considered and pvided for theire peace, by giueing dew Sattisfaction to the English Colonyes, but they finde to the Contrary, the whole Narragansett Carrag being full of guilefull delayes as if they would proclaime themselues a false Trecherous people not to bee trusted or treated with, Secondly you shall acquainte the said Sagamores or soe many of them as you have opertunity to speake with, that the English Comissioners from seuerall places and Sondery psons of Crediott: haue full Informacion of their latte Trecherous designes in hireing the Mowhaukes the pocantack Indians and others to asault and Cutt of Vncus and his people whearein the Comissioners canot but tacke knowledg of theire direct breaking the peace settled three yeares sence at Boston, with theire proude and insolent threttnings against the English, together with the mad and outragious Carrag of waopen homein one of the Narragansetts Captains who as a fier brand is still kindleing discontents and ofences, as if hee would drawe one a warre f soe the effusion of much bloode wh the English would spare :

Lastly: yo^w shall lett them know that the saide Comissioners have sent yo^w to the saide Sagamores and theire people, to vnderstand theire purpose and resolucion, and if they Intend to Inioye the fruites of theire agrem^t Made at Boston in Ano 1645 they doe without further delayes bring in the rest of the wampom yet vnpayed, that som dew Cource may bee tacken with 117

1648. woapinhawmin, that hee disturbe not the publique peace and that dew pvision bee made for the security of Vncus and his people, whome the English are bounde to defend ℓ preserue while hee Carieth himselfe fairely or as the Cace may require mackes dew satisfaction for iniuryes, and yo^w shall tacke theire answers pticulerly and fully wth such dew Consideracion that if there bee Cause for the Satisfaction of the Comissioners and Colonyes yo^w may returne it vpon oath,

> The foregoeing Message beeing sent and the mesengers retud it is desired that the Comissioners of the Matathusetts give speedy noatis to the Comissioners of the other Colonyes what returne is made thearevnto by the Narragansetts f Niantiques Sachems, that if noe Satisfaction bee given them in the pmises, but they pceede in theire Contineued pvocacions, a meeteing of the Comision's may bee hastened before the ordinary time in Septembr (in the most Convenient Season) to pvid for the safety of the Colonyes, and vindicat the honr of the English in pformance of theire Covenants to Vncus whose Ruin hath beene soe often atempted by them, and it is Concaū the most Convenient pice for a meeteing in the foremenced Case to bee at Boston and the time the 16th day of July that all things may bee ordered in the fittest Season, and best maner for the atainemt of our ends in the publique wellfaire weh they recomended *To the seuerall Generall Corts to Consider of and pvide for accordingly and because it is vnsertaine what asaults may bee made vpon vncus and wayes tacken for his ouerthrowe, before the Comissioners Can meete it is Left to the Comisioners for Conitacutt and New hauen to aford such assistance to him from these twoe Colonyes as they shall judg the nesesety of his Cace maie require, vntill further pvision bee made for his safety by the Concurant advice of all the Comissioners at theire meeting.

> the Comissioners for the Matathusetts ρ sented to the Comissioners of *of* the other Colonyes a writeing from a Comitee of theire Gen^rall Co^rte desiering that a dew Consideraciō may bee had thereof, ζ answer to the Seu^rall pticulers, the wrighting is as Followeth.

Bostõ in Suffolke

Att a meeting of the Comity opwoynted by the Last Gen^rall Courte (viz^o) the Go^rno^r Deputy Go^rn^r M^r Belingham M^r Hibins M^r Simons, Captin Caine, Captain Artherton Captaine Hawthorne the Sūv Gen^rall, and M^r Jackson, the 19th of the 4th M^o and adiournied to the 26th of the 5th month, it was agreed and ordered that the ppsisios heere Folowing should be Comended to our Comissioners for the vnite.l Collonyes, by them to be propounded to the rest of the Comissioners at theire next meeting,

Whearcas the intencion of the Vnited Colonyes in or Confederacio was to pserue and ppogate the truith and Libertyes of the Gospell, and to pvide for Meutuall safety against enemies and pseruacion of peace amongst or selues, & Comon wellfaire, as by the Second and Eight Article fc, soe as the Comissioners Power should not extend to Limitt or Interupt the Siuell Gorm^t or Church affaires within any of the Colonyes within it selfe According to the entent of the third article and the pviso in the sixth article, it is desired that the Comissioners would please to make a more full and Cleare explainac of those articles, and of the said pviso, according to the ppsisions here Foloweing vidz). by safety in the second Article to bee intended onely safety from an enemye, Not from Comon pvidences, as Famin pestolence (c, the same of Comon wellfaire,

The scope of the Eight Article to extend onely to Causes which Conserne diuers of the Colonyes (not any one in itselfe) or som one or more of the Colonyes, and som neighbor Plantacions, not within the Confideraciõ

and by Indians to bee ment Indian Straingers or such Neighb^r Indians as are not in Subjection to the Gourmt of any of the Colonyes

In such Cases of Ciuell nature wther the Comissioners may have power to make orders (c, yett not to have power to make Gen^rall officer of a Ciuell Natr to execut such orders, but the same to be executed by the Officers of such Jurisdictions as shallbe Conserned therein, and if such Jurisdiction or Colony shall not Submitt and pforme (c, After dew admo then to be Responcall to the rest of the Colonves for breach of League and Couenant, and to be declared what further power the Comissioners haue in such Caces or what willbee fitt to be don in case any Colony should Chang theire Religion pfessed ec,

*Wheareas in Cace sixe of the Comissioners shall not agree the Cause is 4 to be refered to the fouer Gen^rall Courtes, and by theire Joynte agrem^ts to be *137 determined fe, to be Considered of it were not more expedient to bee determined $vp\bar{o}$ the agrem^t of any three of them pyided it bee in such Cace, Not allowed whearein the Comissioners haue to dealle.

If the anuall meeteing were not beter to be trianuall, exept occasions require any meeteing in the intreuall, and the Comissioners at such occasionall meeteings to have power to put of the next Trianuall metings if they see Cause.

Wheareas by ye .6. Article each of the Colonyes is to haue two Comissioners, and the Colony of the Matathusetts beares almost fiue for one in the proportio of Charge with any one of the rest, they desier to have one Comission" more or otherwise they shall be content that any other of the September.

1648.

3

I

2

6

 $\underbrace{1648.}_{\text{September.}}$ Colonyes shall have the same \tilde{p} viledg to have three Comissioners to the other twoe, if such Colonyes will beare the Licke pporcion of Chardg with the Matathusetts,

7

120

It is desierd it may bee Considered if that way of y^e pporcioning the Chardg in the 4th Article, by Numbering of people bee Convenient (if Lawefull or safe in Regaurd of the Frequencie of it) or equall in regaurd of the diferant Condicions of som of the Colonyes; o^{rs} being many pore labo^ro^{rs} and artificers, som of the other all men of ability well stoct (ê, if it bee found soe, then some other more safe ℓ equall Cource to bee agreed vpon

Wheareas ther bee divers orders made by the Comissioners (as aboute admission of Church members, maintainance of scolers at Cambredg, about a Gen^rall trade (é. as in the booke of Records of the Comissioners Acts doe more fully apeare, all which orders are onely by way of advice, to the Gen^rall Courts of the Seu^rall Colonyes yet for as much as orders by way of aduise are in som cases introductions to orders of power where the advice is not Followed it is to bee ppounded if it were not seasonable to be declared that in such Caces, if any of the Colonyes shall not thinke fitt to Folow such advice, the same not to be accoumpted any offence or breach of any article of our Confederacion or to giue power or occasion to the Comisioners to psede to any act of athority in such Cace

Wheareas by order of the Comisioners at theire last meting at Boston Sprinkefield is Inioyned to contribute towards an Imposision for the maintainance of Sea brooke forte (as the order seemes to Intend with Liberty for the Matathusetts (\hat{e} ,) to ppounde and object (\hat{e} , at the next meteing of the Comission's (\hat{e} , as in the same order doth more fully apeere, according whervnto wee doe ppounde, to the honored Comissioners the objections and arguments heere following :

First wee object that our Reasons formerly deliu^rd in to the Comissioners haue not Rescaiued a full answer from our breather of Conectacut, nor can wee pscaiue that the p^ramble to their saide order *Doe make any suply of such defect in our bretherens answer Or is a suficient grounde of the saide order for y^e saide Contribucion $\ell \hat{c}$: as wee hope to make euident by pticulers,

> 1 Reaso, or First reason was drawne from the defect of power in one Jurisdiction to contribut towards the purchas of Lands, tenemits (other hereditamts or Libertyes whatsoeuer.

> > Answer. The answer is that the question is mistacken which should have bene whither the Impo-

sision be Lawefull or regular, not to what vse (c. f Conclude that in such Case the pty is not to Inquire After the Imploymt of the means soe Contributed te with deniall of pwoynte of Imploymt for purchas

To this answer wee reply, 1: the answer is not to the argum^t, but to an Reply other thing. 2ly. that the question (as we Conscaiue) is not mistacken for which we refeer our selues to Mr hopkins owne Lettr, and Mr Fenwix intrest in the Imposisio for if he hath sould the forte and yet have sole (or any) right to the Imposision for maintainance of it, then it must needes bee for the purchas, and if hee bee not to Imploy what he rescaiues For the maintainance of the forte, then it must bee for the purchas, or for som other Considerač which will not answ the entent of the order, and to bee forced to contribute to a purchas and yet to have noe share in the thing purchased seemes not just: 2ndly wee deny the argumt to bee good: at Least not to in or Case for Sprinkefeild is not in Subjectio to the Jurisdiction at ~

Conectacut soe as to rescaiue any of theire Imposisions whout Quest (c. as if the Comissioners vpon noatis of a foraigne enemy should raise a Thousand pounds to maintaine a man of warre vpon the Coast, and in steed thereof should raise a fort at the enterance of one of or harbors, the Colonyes might Justly question this Impm^t (d.

2 Reasons, our first

or second reason is vpon that maxem which wee Coscaiue to be the sole grounde of the Comission's order vidz Gui senti Comaudvm sent tire debit et tonas, Converco fc: but Sprinkefield hath noe benifit (& therfore it ought not to be Chardged.

The Answer to this is i. that such oposision would reflect vpo most of Answ the Gou^rm^ts of evrup, secondly a reference of the Cause to be jsewed vpon Sprinkefields having benifitt or not (c.

Wee Reply to the first it is noe good argumt to say most of the *Gourmt's Reply of euroup doe thus, therfore it is Lawefull noe more then if wee should say most of the Gourm's fc. opress both Subjects f Straingers ergo opresion is Lawefull: 2ndly Let any such example be prodused (as Comonly allowed) wheareby a suitable benifit is not held forth or at Least Ptended. 3dly vpon all Imposisions vpon straingers, if they Licke not to pay them they have Libertie & opertunity to avoyde them, they may keepe from vnder Comand

VOL. 1.

16

1648.

September.

wheareby to be compelled, but Sprinkfild had noe such Liberty before the Imposision Raised nor can have any such opertunity for the avoydeing After September. Beeing Imprisond by the Scituacio of the habitatio, to the Second if wee might conclude of fuiture time by what is past wee might Joyne jsew vpõ this pwoynte, but when a meere psibility is to bee determined by mens various sirmises it Canot bee safe to referr maters of weight to such vnsertaine isew, but Let it be graunted, that Sprinkfeild may have benifit by Sea brooke fort: yet not being nessesaryly, but continget onely, they are noe more bound to Contribute in that respect, then New hauen (wee are bound to contribute to the maintainance of Hartfo⁴ Bridges or theire high waies: which we have more sertaine benifitt by for though they might Impose a toale for the maintainance of a bridg (not soe in an anciant high waie) yet men were at Liberty to pass ouer the ancient fords if they Like it not to pay theire Toale and we desier noe more at Seabrooke, but to pass as allwayes wee f others have done; but if wee com to Anchor for refuge vnder yr forte or volontaryly will macke vse of y' Chardg, wee will not refuse to pay for our benifitt as if Conectacutt wilbee at Chardg to Clence the Chanell for pasage of greate shippes : and therevpo lay a Impost vpon all of such a burthen as could not have passed otherwise then if Sprinkefield will make vse of it for shipps of such burthen it is reason they should pay the Impost:

> 3 Reaso or Third Reason was from a grounde of equity for if som Straingers which dwell vp the Riuer be sparred the burthen will lye more heauy vpon the rest.

Answer

The Answer to this is first; that it is but a psumption (c. secondly the Compⁱs is not equall.

Reply wee Reply (if it will not bee Confessed (c,) then vpon our first paymt wee may disier an accoumpt of what hath beene rescained fe wch Canot bee denyed vs, secondly, we Confess the Comparison is not of things every way a Licke, but the diferance makes the -more for vs for they being more strainger (wee less or not at all,) being Now vnited Tribut should bee demanded of them rather then of vs:

4 Reasons, our fourth Reason Consisteth of twoe branches 1 tacken from the Longe time that this Confideracion was hindered by the propoundeing and standing vpon such pposisio (2.

The second from our proscription of Imvnyty: fc.

122

1648.

*To which they answr by discouering theire greife at or Mistacke 10 as they terme it, and Implisitly taxe vs with Neglect of Evident truith, in or publique Records: 2ndly by Laying open or mistacke in maner foloweing: viz. wheareas wee say that this Combinacion was hindered for aboue x. yeares by the means ppounded, They say it will bee founde that it was Not full five yeares From the mencioned agitaciō for a Combinacion ℓ the conclusion of this present Confederacion, the one being in June 1638 and the other Agreed vpon in may 1643 and wheareas it is afirmed $\ell \partial$, it shall if neede bee be made apeare by the oath of those whoe were Imployed in that service, that they were soe farr from stiffy standing vpon such ane Imposision as they did not soe much as propounde it as it is heere expressed, nor Could they in Reason doe it the townes haueing no intrest in, nor relacion to the forte at that tyme.

To this wee reply 1. wee must Confesse theare is a mistacke in the Reply words as for wante of one monosillable which the necesitie of the aprehendiñ the trew meaneing might have helped without any greife or trouble, for it being knowne to them and vs, that from the first Establishing the Gou^rm^t of Conectacott to the pfiting of our Confideracion there Could not bee aboue seauen yeares, it must needes bee Either a expression against or meaneing to put in ten for foure or sixe, or elce it must bee a huperobolicall speach, as is not rare, either in humaine or deuine wrightings, to expresse a less Number by ten as Jacob saide to Laban thoue hast changed my wadges ten times; but wee shall not neede to vse any figur to helpe or expressions if the word since had beene aded according to the trew meaning of some that had ane hand in the passing the reasons, (c. for wee can make it apeare, that the not consenting to free passage in the River of Conectacotte had hindered the combinac ten yeare sence or neere theareaboutes, at the time when those Reasõ were drawne vp, f howsoeû som of the Comission^rs, then Imployed at Camberidg may have forgotten, yet it is sertaine to vs (for Littera scripta manete) that ye Article for the free passage vp and downe the River was then stood vpon by vs, and they afirmeing that the river (& did belong to the Lords $\{c - (onely for soe much as belonged to themselves they were Content to$ graunte) wee thought not fitt to finish the agrem^t vntill they had conferred with theire Corte aboute it, { whosoeil shall offer to testifie otherwise, shall comitt a greater eror then or Records can justly be charged with - and therefore wee desier that either, that Chardg vpon vs may bee put out of the Comission's Records: or elce that this or difence may likewise bee recorded:

123

1648.

September.

 1648.
 5 Reason or Last reason was from the vnexpected thrauldom (c

 September.
 C or Pscription by ancient possession.

Answer To this they answer, they Canot Conscaiue how it Can bring any such thrauldom, or Inconveniencie sence the Comission's have power to regulate (2 2ndly that they had possesion before Sprinkefield. 3^d. That M^r Pinchin himself (when hee adheared to that Jurisdiction did accknowled) the Justice of such an Imposicion, and did incorag the Gent men of Saybrooke forte (2.

To this wee reply 1 though the prsent Comissiors (whom wee know well *And whose wisdom and Integerty wee doe Not Question) have declared theire tender care of an equall cource, betwene the twoe Colonyes according to theire p^rsent aprehencion, of the case in quest yet (for as Much as wee canot foresee what comission's may folow in time sucseedeing) it canot bee expected that wee should yealde vp any Lawefull Liberty god hath giuen vs to the will and discression of others, especialy such as wee canot foresee whoe or what they may bee, - 2^{ndly} the question of priority for possession as well as priority of graunt must needs bee determined for vs for the first possesion of Say brooke forte, was tacken by Mr John Wintherope Nouembr 1635 and or possiõ was before that, for those who went from Watertowne & Camberidg and & Roxebery and Dorchester the sumer before tooke possession in or name (Right and had a Comission of Gourmt from vs, and some ordinance for theire defence, and in this state they remayned a good space — 3dly if Mr Pinchin were Now of hartford Jurisdiction as hee then supossed himselfe to bee hee might say still as hee did then ℓ ought to bee Subject to theire Impossisions ℓ^2 —

Haueing thus Replyed to o^r breatherens answeres to o^r former Reasons against the Impossision (ĉ. wee desier the hon^red Comission^rs for theire beter satisfaction, to consider what wee haue further to propound (Object ags^t the saide Imposision and the order for the Establishing thearof

First it is a Rešaiued Maxem in Lawe — * Com aLiquide arteri dater Conserdĩ Eatiam vydetur Elud sineco redita frui non Lotest, thearfore if a man endoweth his wife of Land Lying in the midest of other Lands of his shee shall haue a way to her Land in ioyntare though noe way were graunted — Soe if a man hath fiue hundered Loads of wood sett vpon his Land, and hee sells a hundered Loade of this to a strainger _ shall haue free egress (Regress {ĉ to fetch of this woode, though it were Not expressed in the graunte (ĉ.

> * [Cum aliquid alteri datur concedi etiam videtur illud, sine quo re data frui non potest. Mass. Archives, vol. 2. 316.]

Reply

but if the owner of the Land will hier a man to watch his fower hunderd Load that it bee Not stoalen (2, though thearby the straingers wood is in more safety, yett hee canot bee Compelled to contribute to ye charge of this watchman for the other was not bounde to tacke care of the Safety of his wood ----Soe in or Cace a maine end of the graunte was that the Land might bee Subdewed and planted weh seing it could not bee, without the benifitt of pasage vp and downe Conectacut River, it must bee intended that such Liberty of pasage was graunted with the Land though it were not expressed, and the rather because it is alsoe a ressained Ruile that all such grauntes for Comon good shallbee enterprited in the Lardgest sence: and as may bee most for the benifit, and advantage of the graunte & if Saybrooke & will erect a forte for theire owne Safety they canot compell vs to Contrebute towards it for they are not bounde to tacke Care of or safety 2nd we ppound that if Sprinkefeild ought to Contribute to Say brooke forte because they may have benifit by it, why then New hauen (Stamford and all the townes one that side should Not contribute allsoe (and soe Sprinkefield Cardge will bee the more easey) for it is manifest they may have benifit by it as well as Sprinkefeild for if ane enemy should posses the Rivers mouth hee may (by a smaule friget entersept the trade of those townes.

3dly vpon this it will follow that the Comission's of New hauen: Canot be judges Leagually equall in this Case in Regaurd of theire comon enterest, noe more then those of Conectacut, and this might bee a Leaguall objection agst the saide order fd:

Fourthly wee object against this order as being made without sight of the patent at Conectacut (c. (at Least by or Comission's or by some of ye Comission's whoe were ptyes to the saide order) and soe without just grounde for de Non Existentibus et non aperentibus Eiadem Rasio, - and if the patent had beene pduced, ther might have beene som Clause in it wch might have Cleared *The Cace on or parte.

Fifthly wee ppounde whither (Admiteing it were Lawfull) it bee expediente and whither the benifite is Licke to bee Tanti as may recompence the Inconveniencies wch may arise hearevpon, wee Looke at it as a boane Cast in by Sathan to interupt or happy peace & brotherly vnion, and to raise discord amongst vs and soe put vs vpon temptacis to helpe or selues some other way, and the rather when we shall heare that som of or breatheren, not contenteing themselues wth what benifit or Contrib may afford, shall trivmph or vs as haueing gained a greate victory and enlardgeing theire conquests (inovissimum vs que Diem) to the furthest of or Interest vpon that Riuer (c: weh may indeede bee a j'st action of greife to vs whoe ernestly desier that Not onely

1648. September.

*142

1648. September.

the affaires of brotherly vnion, but the senceare afection also may bee pserued amongst o^r selues (deriued entire (w^thout any Monument of violaciõ to the sucsed Gen^racion — w^ch wee humbly Comend to the Consideraciō of the honered Comission^rs

Lastly to bee ppounded to the Comision's in Consideracion that or Neighbo's the dutch, will not pmit any of o's to trade with the Indians within the Limits of theire Jurisdiction, and doe Imposse very greate Cvstoms vpo or people and force them to Anchor in places very inconvenient (c. whither it be not Just ℓ nessesary for the Colonyes, to barr the dutch from Trade with the Indians, within any of or Jurisdictions Either Narroganset or Peaquod (c.

JOHN WINTHEROPE Go^TM^T THOMAS DUDLY deputy Gou^TM (WILŁ HIBENS ROBERTE CAYNE HUMPHERY ATHERTON JOHN JOHNSON

The Comissioners haueing p^rvsed and wth dew Respect Considered the former pposicions, whearof som conserne explicacion som ane Alteracion in the Articles of confideracio betwixt the Colonyes: doe ioyntely and in Genall concaiue that all and each of the articles from time to time as theire may bee occasion should bee soe vnderstoode, that noe such Interpretacion bee put vpon any one article as may Crosse the direct scope ℓ Importe of the rest or any of them, that the pvision made to maintaine a peculier and Intier Jurisdiction in each Colony wthin itselfe, hinder not the atainem^t of the pblique ℓ weighty ends of the Combinat Namely the dew p^rservacion of the peace of the Colonyes, ioyntely by all Just means of a publike Concernem^t, according to the Articles, ℓ the dew Manageing of warr in the pp^racions and other concern^ts of the same when the Colonyes are Nesesaryly called vnto it — This pmised,

first

The Comissioners conceiue that by the words (safety and wellfaire) in theire Second Article Noe power is graunted to them by w^eh they may make orders o^r Lawes to pvent or pvide in casses of famine, and pestolence, though yet in those and other caces of Like Consernem^t the Advice of Comission^rs Magistrats Elders, memb^rs of the Colonyes or any of them, should bee dewly (Respectively considered: According to the Nature (weight of it.

2

The Comission's consciaue that the Eight Article in the trew scope of it extends only to Causes, whearein all the Colonyes are Conserned, or at Least more then any one Considered single and whout Reference (Influence into the safety (wellfaire of any of the rest, they concaiue further that it is (may bee safe for any man to take an Indian Seruant, or for any plantacion to admitt a ciuelized Indian to bee a planter, but by the third Article, (as they vnderstand it, pvision is made that noe Jurisdiction Rescaiue any plantacion or Jurisdiction, whither English, French, Duch, or Indian, without Consent of the rest, w^ch Consent is to be Interprited as in the sixth Article, w^ch is a Cace of Geā^rall ℓ weighty Consideration the Comission^rs beleueing that seūrall plantacions of Indians will Redly Submitt to each of the Colonyes Respectiuely if they may haue guns, powther, shott $\ell \hat{c}$, sould vnto them, as the English, w^thin theire seu^rall Jurisdictiōs but such a Cource Canot stand w^th the safety of the Colonyes, the desier thearefor that all the Colonyes for the future will Consider how safe it may *Bee either to recaiue or to furnish any Indians w^th any prouision for warr.

3dly though the Comisson's Consider and order in the publique Consernem's of the Colonyes within the Compasse of the trust f power contained in the articles (as in all treatyes Concerneing peace and warr, sending mesengers, opwoynteing Gen^ralls And other officers for warr when all the Colonyes are Interested opwoynteing Numbers of men ordering prouision, and Chardges Nesesary for the Seruice giueing Comissions tackeing accoumpts Sensureing offenders, and all things of Licke Nature weh are the prper Concomitants or Consequents of such a Confideration yet the execucion to belong to the Jurisdiction wherein the Comission's sitt or wheare the offender is or may bee founde, and to the Magistrates and other Inferior oficers, but soe that if the Majestrates or the officers doe deny or delay execucio in any Cace proper to the Comission's Cognizenc and whearein the other Colonyes are Interested, f may sufer such Jurisdictio to bee responsable for breach of Covenante, but what shall bee don in such Cace, or in cace any Colony should Change theire Religion pfessed they Conscalue Canot bee Now soe well Resolued, as when the Cace in the Compass and with all Sircomstances shall bee considered

In caces pp^r to the Comissio^rs wheareas by the sixth article if sixe Agree not the pposicions with the Reasons are to be Refered to the Fower Gefall Cou^{*}ts : the Comission^{*}s aproueing the Mocion made by the Comity of the Masachusets doe recomend it to the Fower Gefall Courts that if any of three of the saide Courts agree or conclude of any such pposicion it shall passe and bee accoumpted as the Conclusion of the vnited Colonyes as it should haue passed as ane act of the Comissio^{*}s if sixe of them had consented — For the 5th sixth ℓ seuenth p^{*}posicions p^{*}sented from the Comission^{*}s of the Masachusetts Importeing a reall Chang in the tearmes ℓ Covenants of Confideration as noe alteracion Can bee made w^{*}hout the Consent of all and each of the Gefall Courts soe the Comissio^{*}s Feare that any of the Alteraciõ mencioned would proue daingerous ℓ Inconven^t to all o^{*} som of the Colonyes, the

1648. September.

*143

1648. September. tacken of the Number of malles they hope need not bee frequent Nor as it hath beene Caryed by the Comission^rs inconvenient, in pt of the seuenth pposicion they Conscaiue there is a mistack the Lardge trade of the Masachusets besidt theire Nvmbers afford many advantages in Reference to estates w^ch the other Colonyes wante (but it is from the Free grace of god that all and each haue what they haue, they diser to bee thainkefull.

A dew Consideration of the Articles ζ what is allredy expressed in the \widehat{p} misses serue for answer to the \widehat{p} posicion in all caces wheare the Fower Gen^rall Courts haue Not giuen the Comission^rs power to determine it will bee by mistacke if the <u>_</u> ither make order o^r Chardge breach of Coven^t vpon any of the Colonyes for deseting, in other caces wheare they doe but advize ζ Recomend as the Articles giue warrante soe they doe Not yet ap^rhend, how such recomendacio may growe Interoductions to orders of power if they did, they should redyly Closse with the hon^red Courte of the Masachusets in pviding ags^t such ane Inconveniencie:

Lastly the Comission's have seriously Considered what is ppounded from the Masachusets in reference to the dutch Imposicions and restraints by w^ch the english Marchants are burthened and much discouraged in theire trade (have both wrighten to the dutch Gou^rfi) (his Covnscell and doe recomend to the seu^rall Gen^rall Courts, that answerable ppracion may bee made that either vpon his Refuseing to answer or his not giueing Meete satisf' the Colonyes may seasonably pvid for theire safety (Conveniencie :

The Nynth pposicion in the wrighting p^r sented from the Masachusets Conserneing Conectacut ℓ Sprinkefield in the Cace of the Imposicion at Seabrooke, the Comission^rs for Conectacut made answer to It in wrightin as Foloweth.

*144

The Reply of Comity , the Gen^rall Courte of the Masachusets to what was answerd by the Comission^rs of Conectacut the Last yeare at Boston to the Arguments *Then p^rsented against the Imposicion at sea brooke is soe Lardge y^t for the sooner dispāch of this meeteing ℓ Dew consideracion, we thought it Not ane vnreasonable mocion to p^rsent to y^e Comission^rs of the other Colonyes that the question might for p^rsnt remaine as it was determined the Last yeare ℓ Liberty giuen to the Gen^rall Courte at Conitacut to ρ pare a reioynder to the reply Now made ags^t the Next meeteing, which we Concaiue is noe more then hath beene graunted to y^e Masachusets, the heareing and determineing of this Cace haueing beene put of for a hole yeare vpon the bare aligacion of the Comission^rs, for that Colony that they were not ρ pared by any Instructions from the Gen^rall Courte then to speake to it, and

the disadvantg to Conitacut Seemes aparent (the Masachusets haueing had a full whole yeares Liber for ppareing arguments to opose, { the Licke for theire reply to the answer giuen in to theire argum^ts) if a present returne to theire reply be required But seeing ye Comissioners for the Colonyes judg it meete that answer bee made wee redyly Submit and adresse or selues therevnto, wth as much breuity as wee can Reserveing or selves for a fuller answer hereafter if acacion shall serue

to Theire ffirst Reply wee concaiue wee neede not say more for the Cleareng of that Coast then what is expressed in or former answer onely wee add this weh wee hope Canot bee denyed, that the demaunds of the Imposicion being by vs it is in or Liberty to state the question (and Not in those that oposse) weh as formerly soe wee Now again do thus.

Whither for erecting and maintaineing a forte vsefull and seruiceable Quest to the to the whole River it bee not Lawefull for the Jurisdiction of Conectacut to sett a moderate Imposision vpon some goods exported through the Mouth of the Riuer wheare the forte is, though it reach Sprinkefeild situat vpon that River under the Consideracion of Lying wthin ane other Jurisdiction weh yet is not soe cleared but yt ye Jurisdiction of Conectacut haue Liberty for theire Inquiry, and concaiue they have Cause to macke Clayme therevnto, being reedy to atend all due means for the Isewing of this business allsoe; this being the question (Cace ppounded by vs, wee Conceiue or answer (to weh wee Referre) is full, and it will bee no disadvantg to the Cace though Mr Phenwicke doe inioy what comes in from the same Imposicion, Notwithstanding what is in the second place their reply that Sprinkefield is Not to recaiue or Imposicion wthout questioneing for wee still concaiue the argumts brought ' Must bee directed against the Impo-^ sicion as by vs Claymed either in the quantaty or quality of it or they reach Not the Cause : it Consernes them Not to question as wee saide before to what vse the meanes raised by the Imposicion is put.

Theire Reply to the seconde, Consisting of seurall pticulers, wee answer thus and graunte the first that it is Noe good argumt to say most Gourmts in Europe doe thus Ergo such a p^rctice is Lawefull, but deny that any such thinge was afirmed by vs or can bee rightly Colected from what wee answered for the argum^t being that it is Iniurious to require a coostom to ye maintainance of a forte to whome it is not vsefull; wee answered that this as a posision in itselfe Nackedly considered in it seemed to lay most of the gournm's of Europe vnder the guilte of Injust (though it touched Not the prsent question is if there were Noe Lawfull grounde of

VOL. 1.

17

1648.

129

September.

requireing ℓ tackeing any Imposision or Costom to any w^thout retourneing a pportionable aparent advantage ℓ good to those of whome it is rescained when as it is ap^rently knowne Imposisions are Rescained, and that Lawfuly vpon other Considerač w^ch is sole obvious to eury mans ap^rehencions, that wee neede Not instanc in pticulers as is desired ℓ therefore shall say Noe more to the Seconde

To the third pticuler Conserneing the vsefullness of the foremencioned forte to Sprinkefeild wee Leaue that to Consideracion of such things as haue beene alredy p^rsented, in that respect onely shall add: that if ane Imposiciõ may be tacken (w^ch seemes to bee graunted) of such w^ch onely come to trade in the Riuer: in Regaurd if they Licke Not to pay: they may avoyde it, wee cončaū it much more Reasonable, for those whoe haue a more aparent $\{$ Constante benifit ther̃by, $\{$ wee Might alsoe say there is Noe absolute Nesesity put vpon Sprinkefeild in this Imposicion if they will Cary theire Corne as m^r Pinchin doth his beaû by Land they may avoyde it: $\{$ wheareas it semes to bee intimated that all fords $\{$ pasages Must be Lefte in the same freedom $\$ Liberty w^ch Nature hath Lefte them, $\{$ others at any time haue found them in, it o^rthrowes as wee cončaū all pticuler intrests and the p̃ctise of all people even of the Masachusets Gou^rnm^t as may *Bee instanced.

*145

Wee shall Not Much add in the third as being desierous to Contracte what may bee, ℓ there being soficient as wee concaiue in o^r answer ℓ the expression in the Comissio^rs determinacion to satisfie, onely wee desier it may be Considered how Neere the pctise of the Masachusets is heere to that they object agst: theire argum^t seemes to bee to bee thus it is Not right to demand that of breatheren w^ch is Not of Strangers, but that the Masachusets, by vertew of the expressions in theire patent of goeing to the South Sea Clayme ane interest to Sprinkefeild (Warro Nocce (d) after they were Setled vnder ane other Gou^rm^t yet they Clayme Not the Licke at forte Oramia that lyeth w^thout any Controuersy w^thin theire Limutes vpon that grounde: ℓ wee further concaiue if the Masachusets setle any plantacion vpon hudsons Riuer by vertew of theire graunte theire psent plea for free egress ℓ regress in ℓ out of that Riuer would Not bee founde of a pvaileing power.

4

What was saide in the Fourth doth Not any way Contradict what was answered by vs : but the whole remaines vntouched, and wee could say also that the adicion of the monosilable sence will Not helpe in the Cace vnless theire bee ane other Monos^{bl} viz⁶: numb^r 10: Converted into Eight, but wee are vnwilling to insist vpon all pticul^rs Least wee should pvoke, being content with any thing that may bee judged to bee of that Nature in o^r Last wrighting o^r this may bee expounged f wheareas it hath beene afirmed, that

1648.

September.

though there were some Mistakes in the words, yet the strength of the argum^t is Euident, doe professe wee did Not at all aprehend in o^r first answer wheare that strength lay: (Now after this interp^rttaion made we diserne Not (phaps through o^r owne darkeness) were any apearance of pvaileing force of argum^t yet lyeth, all that Comes to o^r viewe is heere there was a pposicion made by the Masachusets in 1638 at a treaty for Combinacion that they might have the free Liberty of Conectacut River for any plantacions that were o^r might bee vnder theire Goûm^t w^thout Imposicion of Conectacut (they not Consenting to that pposicion hinderd the Combinacion Ergo it might seeme vnequall Now wee are combined to require any wee Need Not say any more to answer to this but that Conectacut was Not in a Capasaty then to graunte what was desiered; Nor are they Now in the Condicion the, were in at that treaty: the Interest and Chardg of the forte being now theires, w^ch then was in other hands:

The very same w^ch is heere replyed to o^r answer, how the bondage ℓ inthrauldom of Sprinkefeild (w^ch was objected) is p^rvented by the Confederation may bee objected against that article, w^ch was ℓ is still soe good ℓ soe wholsom ℓ vsefull for pserueing peace w^th Righteousness thearefore shall say Noe more vnto it

Secondly in the first argum^t Sprinkefields posesions ℓ Chardge is aledged Now the posesion of the Masachusets by all the townes, thence Isewed is plused, but Neither the one Nor the other Can as wee concaiue Cary this Cace the Comission of Go^rm^t Mencioned tacken from the Masachusets was taken Salua Jury of the enterest of the Gentlemen whoe had the patent of conectacut, that Comission takeinge rise from the desier of the *desier* of the people whoe Remoued whoe judged it in Conveniencie to goe away, w^thout any frame of Gou^rm^t: not from any Clayme of the Masachusets Jurĩdictiõ o^r them by vertew of patent:

Thirdly the reply to o^r answer Conserneing M^r Pinchins proposicion to M^r Phenwix doth not satisfie, for that arose not from power of Jurisdiction the plantacions vpon the Riuer not being then vnder the Go^rm^t of the patentees nor vnder the authority of any order amongst themselues requireing such a Contrebucion but as we concaiue from that prencipall of equity in his owne brest — qui sentet Comodum sentere Debet et onas.

To the fresh argum^ts Now pduced wee breafely answer, that Maxem in Lawe hee sighted wee concaiue houlds not vniversally trew nor can bee aplyable to the p^rsent case, the instances giuen noe wayes suiteing, therew^th, and wee concaiue all the Interest the patent doth or Cane in any way of reason 1648.

September.

5

1648. September.

giue vnto any in the Riuers hauens Creekes $\{\partial, can be extended but soe farr as the Lmeuts of <math>of$ the patent extends

The second seemes to yeild the Cause by Confessing Sprinkefield to recaiue benifit by the forte w^ch was denyed, but wee add also ethis the benifits Sprinkefeild recaiues is soe farr different from that of New hauen (the other townes mencioned (*ĉ*: and this soe obvious to euery view as wee concaiue it Needs noe answer, the third wee Leaue to the Comission's to determi

Fourthly the Coppy of the patent was seene when the Confideracion was made the thing it selfe is well knowne to many, besids wee concaiue it canot bee vnknowne to the Masachusets that this patent hath beene Lately owned by the honorable Comity of Parlam^t (equall Respect (power giuen to it by *Them w^thin the bounds therein mencioned as to the Masachusets (Plymõh within theire Seu^rall Limit (Respectively

Fifthly wee hope and much desier that in all the pseedings of this Confider truith ℓ peace may soe kiss each oth^r that the pleadeings for truith may not piudice peace, but that w^eh seemes Rasionall ℓ according to god may bee p^rsented w^thout offence, ℓ wee hope the boasteing heerin Chardged vpon som of o^rs will either bee held forth in pticulers ℓ Euidenced (that the guilty may com vnder dew sencure) or the Chardge recalled for as in our Judgm^t wee condemne such wayes soe it is o^r hope wee shall not bee founde to aproue in p^rctice

Wee have breifely and sodenly retourned o^r answers to what hath beene presented from the Masachusets, ζ doe hope it will bee Satisfactory to those whoe imp^rscally Consider the Cace in hand, but if there shall appeare any defect in o^r answer, wee diser the same Liberty may bee graunted to vs , was formerly to them, that Nothing bee concluded against vs vntill o^r Gen-^rall Courte have had consideracion of the reply and the more full reioynder bee from them retourned, vpon further argueing the cace in hand, the Comissio^rs for the Masachusets p^rsented this ensewing wrightin .

A addicion of som consideracions $\[mathcal{C}\] p^r$ posicions Concerneing the Impost or Contrebucion required of Sprinkefeild, by the Comission's of conectacut to those whoe wee have tendered from the Comity of or Gen'all Courte we'h wee desier may dewly be considered, wee desier that the comissio's of Conectacut may expressly declare wther the desier the saide Ympost or Contribucion to the purchas of the forte at the rivers mouth or as cvstõ that soe wee may speake more distinctly to it. Secondly wee have Cause to suppose there is noe order of the Gen'all Courte of conectacut that requires

*146

any thing of Sprinkfeild $\$ by way of Cvstom or Impost $\$ therfor if required at all it must be by way of contrebucion to y^e purchas as m^r Hopkins Lett^r to m^r Pinchin Seemes to Intimate and a clause in the Comision's order the Last yeare doth the Licke, wheare it is sayde that from the first day that any of the plantacons vpon the Riu^r haue payed, it hath vpon the same grounde beene demaunded and expected from Sprinkefeild w^ch wee by purchas as appeares by M^r Hopkins his Lett^r and yet the Comissio's of conectacut at least in o^r vnderstanding decline the same, yea deny the demaundeing of any thing at all of Sprinkefeilde: either as Impost o^r Contrebucion, to the purchas if therfore theare bee Noe order of Co^rt for Custom or Imposicion and not required in way of contrebucion to the purchas there cane be nothing Justly dewe

Thirdly wee disier to se, order or orders of theire Gen^{*}all Courte for the requireing of this Impost or Contribucion of Sprinkefeild if they have any that soe wee may have opertunity to macke o^{*} objections ags^t the same.

Fourthly wheareas the saide Impost or Contrebucion is pleaded to bee dew by the Comissio's order the last yeare, o' answer is is wee concaiue the Comissors have Noe power to macke ane order to Inioyne Custom or Impost to bee payed by any perticuler towne to its owne or any other Jurisdiction or forte therein, for that being an act of Go^rm^t is pserued Intire, by the third and sixth article of Confideracion, to each Jurisdiction Nor can they (as wee conscaiue) macke that dew in this kinde, weh was Not dew by vertew of som order befor, they onely judg & declare what is Just & dew vpon other grounds then theire owne order, there being therefore Noe order of the Courte of Conectacut formerly shewed, can be Now produced (as wee concaiue), mackes Sprinckefeild vniustly lyable to pay the foremenconed custom or Impost Nor any such order in being as wee supose nor patent produced now or formerly wee disier that the conclusions of the Comissiors ye last yeare Soe farr as it concernes Sprinekfeild, in this cace may bee reuersed and that the p^rsent Comisio^rs wilbee pleased eaqually and indiferently to atend the Argumts of or Comity agst ye thing in Genrall for time to come f whall to tacke Noatice that there hath beene Noe profe (see farr as wee knowe) of any such forte, keept or maintained see as may bee for the Safety of the River but rather the indaingering of it *Being of noe force agst ane enemie of any considerable strength, in the Comissio's owne judgm^t expressed in theire last order touching this pticuler and why Sprinkefield should pay to the maintainance of such a forte, wee must Needs profess wee want light to see

133

September.

1648.

4

3

1648.

September.

1

2

3

a short answer to the Adicionall proposicion prsented by the Comissiors

Vnto wch the Comissiors of Conectacut returned as ffoloweth

of the Masachusets conserneing the formencioned Impost

To the first wee answer as before that what wee demaunde from Sprinkefeild is for the erecting and maintaineing a forte w^ch hath beene and is vsefull to them as the other townes vpon the Riuer, and according to the best of o^r aprehencions Nesesary for theire Gen^rall Safety, if others haue other ξ different ap^rhencions wee leaue them to the liberty of theire owne thoughts

Secondly wee afirme that there is a order of the Gefall courte of Conectacut for what wee demande and setiall forfatures incured by som of Sprinkefield for goods put abord seu^rall vesells, lying in ℓ pasing through Conectacut Jurisdictio, contrary to the saide order the execucion wheareof hath onely been deferred for loue ℓ peace Sacke vntill a full consideracion might bee had of the Imposision demanded by the comissio^rs ℓ Isewed according to Righteousness:

To the Thirde wee answer that this being the thirde yeare that the psent Question hath beene one foote, and the pdusing of the order from Conectacut not at any time heeretofore required, wee concaiue there wilbee founde noe Just ground to alter what hath beene allredy determined for the psent want of that especially considering the question ℓ Diferance is Nakedly and clearely stated and wee concaiue it will not bee graunted that o^r order can macke the thing Just if in its owne *owne* Nature vnrighteous

The Fourthe conserneing the Comissio^{rs} to answer and therein wee shalbe silent onely wee canot but Cleare o^r selues heerein, that wee noe waies judg what was done by them in the order mencioned is any incrocheing vpon the power of o^r or any other Jurisdiction, Nor can concaiue how others can soe looke vpon it

The cace therfore haueing beene soe fuly argued, ℓ the Copy of o^r patent haueing beene produced, as at the makeing of the Combinacion soe Now againe to all the Comisso^rs wee disier a finall end may Now bee put to this vncomfortable diferance, w^ch wee hartyly disier may bee according to truith ℓ Righteousness.

Vpon p^rvseall of the wrighting p^rsented from y^e Comity of the Masachusets Gen^rall Courte the Comissio^rs for New hauen founde themselues conserned in one or twoe of the objections, the Importe thereof seemeth to bee

that they are ptyes wth Conectacut in the Cause, and therfore Noe competent judges weh the Comissio's both for Plym and New Hauen would haue tacken into farther Consideración, ¿ in the meane time would have respited the cause in Question betwen the other twoe Colonyes, but the Comissiors for the Masachusets concured wth the Comissiors for the other Colonyes that there was Noe force in the objection, wherevpon the other flower comissio's did ffully pyse and according to theire best light weighed the contents of the former wrighting delu^red in by the Comissio^rs for the Masachusets and Conectacut (doe concaiue that the Imposision in question is Not for purchas of Lands tenemts (c but for erecting (maintaineing a forte at Seabrooke the better to Secure the pasage of the River twoe and froe, for the benifit of the other townes see of Sprinkefeild. 2. that the fort of Seabrooke as it was made or Raised and in former times maintained (though Not suficit against ane armye or powerfull enemye nor could soe smaule a Chardge layd vpon the rest of the townes vpon that River: in pporcion of what is Required of Sprinkefield either erect or maintaine a fort of such Strength yet) was Nessesary (vsefull agst such atempts as were then considerable f tended to the Safety f benifit both of the other townes (of Sprinkefeild

That it is just for straingers in the same Condicion ℓ Consideracion wth Sprinkefeild to pay theire parte of the same Imposicion vpon the same grounds yet pbably vpon consideracion of the duch Clayme to all the whole tracte of Lands to Cape Cood and pticulerly to harteford it might Not bee convenient for *Conectacut to demãnd it of them vntill things were cleared, or at least till the Comissio^rs were advized wth

Though that maxem in lawe $\$ aliquid alteri dater (\hat{e} ; bee graunted (in som Respects admitted as suiteing the cace yet they concaiue if a pson by purchas or graunte haue Right to a peece of land Lying vncompased $\$ or so bordering vpon the lands of a towneshipp that his way must be through theire land() or falle into theire way they and hee beeing onely interessed in the way if Now the towne shipp vpon publique Respects finde just cause to expend a considerable Chardge either to secure or repaire the saide way, that pson in a dew pporcion ought to contribute

The Copy of y^e patent of Conectacut (c) hath formerly beene revewed by the Comissio^rs (lately owned in England but was not ether called forlast yeare or not soe insisted one as to cause any demurr in the Comissio^rsp^rsedings but vpon demãnd the Copy of the said patent was Now pduced $<math>(read by w^eh it clerly apeareth, that both the place (Jurisdiction is$ graunted to y^e lords (Gentlemen (theire assiates (asignes yett y^e Comissio^rs ffor Plym̃ (New hauen (though ffor the psent they finde Not sufi-

1648. September.

3

*148

4

cient cause to reuerce what was done ye last yeare) Considering that the Comissiors for ye Masachusets call for & desier to see the order of the Gen^rall Courte of Conectacut by weh the foremencioned Imposision is required of Sprinkefield, suposeing they may thence haue further mater of consideracion (argum^t conserneing the cace w^ch the Comissio^rs for Conectacut (though they afirme there is such ane order) canot p^rsently produce haueing noe coppy of it heer not expecting it would bee called for nowe sence it was not demauded in oth^r of the twoe former meeteings at boston or New Hauen f further Considering that the Comissiors for conectacute haue formerly & doe still lay Clayme to Sprinkefield as falling wthin theire patent, and not within the Limutes of the Masachusets they thought it Not fitt to add to what was done the Last yeare or to macke further conclusion vpon what was Nowe one either parte psented or answered, but to settle (if it may bee) a right vnderstanding betwixt the other twoe Colonyes and to remove any occasion of offence or greife, y^e desier that a coppy of the order from the Gen^rall Courte of Conectacut bee brought & psented to the Comissiors for furthr Consideracion (if there bee cause the next yeare, and that in the meane time the twoe colonyes of the Masachusets & Conectacut would agree vpon som equall and satisfiing way of rooneing the Masachusets line that it may wthout further dispute appeare into weh of the Jurisdictions Sprinkefield falls, weh being don they supose that either the question betwixt the twoe Colonyes will sease or there may bee a dew consideracion of what shall further bee tendered, from the order of Conectacut (in the meane time what was don the last yeare to stand as then concluded

[*Cambridge, Mass. Ar-

Vpon the Mocion of M^r Dunster President of y^e Coledg at*

chives, 2, 326.] Consideracion was had vpon paym^ts made and Rescaiued in peage w^ther white or blacke, the Comisio^rs were informed that the Indians abused the english w^th much false badd and vnfinished peage (the English Trayders after it comes to theire hands chosse out what fitts theire markett (occasions (leaue theire Refuge to pass twoe and fro: in the Colonyes w^ch the endians w^ch best vnderstand the quality and defect of peage will not willingly take backe whearevpon (though they se not at psent how to propound a full reformacion in all pticulers w^thout much difecalty (inconveniency yett) they comend it to the seu^rall Gen^rall courtes and plantaciōs w^thin the vnited colonyes that noe peage neither whitte or blacke bee payed or Rescaiued but what is strung, (in som measure strunge sutably Not smaule (great vncomly (disorderly mingled as formerly it hath been (they further offer it to y^e Consideracion of the saide Gen^rall Courtes w^ther they thinke not

136

1648.

September.

fitt to provide, that if hereafter any of the endians in paym^t bee founde to offer peage vnto the English made of Stone or other vnalow *Mater or tender dyed peage for blacke that it bee forthwth broken or som other cource taken to convnce them of the descaipt and to supress it as the saide courtes shall thinke meete

And for the more speedy & free pasage of Justice in each Jurisdictio to all the Confiderates the Comissi's doe propounde (Recomend to the Fower Gen^rall Cou^rt for the vnited colonyes that if the last will and testañt of any man bee dewly proued in f Dewly sertified from any one of the colonyes it be wthot delay exepted & alowed in ye rest of ye Colonyes exept som just exeption bee made agst such will or the pyeing of it wch exeption to bee forthwth dewly sertified backe againe to the Colony wheare the saide will was proued that some Just covrse may bee tacken to gather in f dispose of the estat wthout delay or damage they concaiue alsoe and desier it may bee considered, by ye Genrall Courts for the vnited colonyes that if any knowne planter or settled inhabitante dy intestat that Administracon bee graunted by ye Colonve to weh the diseased belonged though he dyed in an other colonve and the Adminestracon being dewly sertified to bee of force for gathering in ye estate in ye rest of the Colonyes, as in the Cace of wills proued where Noe Just exeption is returned, but if any pson posest of ane estate whoe is Neither planter nor settled inhabitante in any of the Colonyes dy entestate the Adminestracion (if just cause bee found to giue Adminestracion) bee graunted by y^t Colony wheare the p^rson shall dye and departe this life at least that a care bee taken by ye Gormt to gather in f secure the Estate vntill it bee demanded and may bee deliured According to Rules of justice.

The Comissio's being informed and dewly considering Mr Eliotts Godly John Brow zeal (great Care (contineued paynes, in teaching the endians what may con- not of this serne theire Spirituall and Euerlasting good & hoping that the god of Spirits alowañ but (of all grace hath (will open (prepare some of theire harts to Imbrace the inconvenent truth in Loue and Sencerity vpon his mocion (notw^thstanding all former Advice the strict observance whereof they still recomend to the Colonyes) they consent that twoe guns wth all suitable prouisions Not exeding twoe pounds of powther (sixe pound (of shott for each gune pr anum (each gune being first by his direction soe marked that he may knowe it from all others bee by him disposed either by guifte or leaue to such Indians as hee shall chose by y^m to bee vsed as hee shall opwoynte but not to be alianated for any

VOL. I.

18

1648. September. *149

1648. September.

price or consideracion whatso^r, thus graunte to be onely for tryall ℓ to bee recalled when any enconveniencie shall apeare.

Not alowed

The Comissio^rs tackeing into their Consideracion that by y^e intervening of extreordinary Occasions, theire meeteings have beene somwhat deverted from theire cource at first settled and concluded by y^e articles doe concaiue fitt for the reduceing of the saide meeteings into order againe: that the Next meeteing bee at Boston the second at Harteford, the third at New haven, the Fourth at Plym: then Boston ℓ the other colonyes successively, as in the Articles, The Foregoing conclusions were agreed and subscribed by y^e Comission^rs the 19th of y^e seunth mõ 1648.

EDW. HOPKINS RO: LUDLOW THEOP^h EATON JOHN ASTWOOD WILLIAM BRADFORD Presidente JOHN ENDICOTE SIMON BRADSTREETE JOHN BROWNE

*At a meeting

the vnited Colinies holden at Boston the 23^{th} of the fift Month Called July 1649

extraordinary of The Comissioners for

The articles of Confederation being Read

An Order of the Generall Court of the Massachusets dated the 2^{cond} of the third Month i649 was p^rsented and Read wherby it apeered y^t Tho: Dudley Esq^r and M^r Symon Bradstreete were Chosen Comissioners for y^t Colinie for a full ℓ Compleate yeare ℓ were Invested with full power ℓ authority according to the tenor of the said articles Concluded at Boston i9th of the 3^d Month i643

A like Order of the generall Court of New Plymouth dated the 6th of 4th month i649 was p^rsented and Read wherby it apeered y^t Wilłam Bradford Esq^r ℓ M^r John Browne were Chosen Comissioners for y^t Colenie for a full yeare ℓ Invested with full power ℓ authority according to the aforsid articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Connecticot dated 17th of May i649 was pduced ℓ Read wherby it apeered y^t Edward Hopkins Esq^r ℓ M^r Tho: Wells were Chosen Comissioners for y^t Colony ℓ Invested with full power ℓ authority for one whole ℓ Compleat yeare according to the aforsaid articles of Confederation

A like order of the Generall Court of New hauen dated 30th of May i649 was p^rsented ℓ Read wherby it apeered y^t Theophilus Eaton Esq^r ℓ M^r John Astwood were Chosen Comissioners for y^t Colonie for a full ℓ Compleat yeare ℓ were Invested with full power ℓ authority according to the tenor of the articles of Confederation aforsaid

> Tho: Dudley Esq^r was Chosen President for this meeting of the Comissioners

*Wheras it is found by experience y^t the occations of the Colonies doe somtimes Require the meeting ℓ Consultations of their Comissioners before the ordinary time appointed by the articles of Confederation in the 7th month (139)

*151

1649.

July.

& so y^t meeting may Conueniently bee spared w^h thing was taken into Consideration by the Comissioners at their meeting at Boston 26th of July.47. and an order theruppon made to ppound it to the seuerall generall Courts y^t it may bee left to the libberty of the Comissioners (for the time being) to order the time of their meetings as the occasion of the Colonies may Require \$\emplies\$ so to forbeare the ordenary meetings in September as thay shall see Cause, prouided there bee one meeting euery yeare

To w^h propositions all the generall Courts (except the Massachusets) have Returned their assent: it is therfore desired y^t the said Court of the Massachusets would declare their mmind heerin by their Comissioners at their next meeting. And it is ppounded as an addition to the former proposition y^t if there bee no occasionall meeting in the Summer before September y^t then the yearly meeting to bee held as in the articles of Confederation

The Comissioners of the Massachusetts acquainted the Rest of the Comissioners with a late order of theire Generall Court for the pcureing a further supply of powder ℓ bullets ℓ match ouer and aboue $y^t w^h$ thay already haue or by order ought to haue desiring the same may bee Comended to the severall generall Courts ℓy^t a due pportion bee observed ℓ like provisions made of the foremensioned pticulars it being of so Generall a Concernment to all the Colonies

The sum of the said order is to this purpose first y^t two hundred pounds worth of powder shalbee forthwith bought ζ to bee and Remayne as an addition to theire publicke stocke. $2^{\text{condiy}} y^t$ a barrell of powlder i50 pound of muskett bullets ζ a quarter of a hundred of match bee prouided for every fifty souldiers ζ this to bee done by the severall Townes before the 24th of June next vnder the penalty of five pound for every default. w^h said powlder bullets ζ match are to bee as theire Townes stocke

*152

The Rest of the Comissioners approuing what the Court of the Massachusetts have done heerin did Redily assent to comend the premises *to theire severall generall Courts p^rmising at the next meeting of the Comissioners to acquaint them with the issue ξ effect therof

From Newhauen generall Court it was ppounded to the Comissioners what Course might be taken for the speedy planting of Delaware bay The title som Marchants at Newhauen haue by purchase from the Indians to Con-

140

1649.

July.

ciderable tractes of land on both sides of the River was opened; (the Comis-1649. sioners did Read (Concider what had pased at a former meeting of theires in Annõ 1643.

A writing delivered into New haven Court by Mr Leech Concerning the healthfulnes of the place the goodness of the land Conveniency of the lesser Rivers with the advantage of a well ordered Trade there was also pused; The Comissioners with the premisses Concidering the prsent state of the Colonies, the English in most plantations alredy wanting hands to carry on theire nessesary ocations thought fitt not to send forth men to possese (plant Delaware nor by any publick acte or Concent to Incurrage or allow the planting therof; And if any shall volentarily goe from any of the Colonies to Delaware & shall without leaue & Concent from the Marchants at Newhaven sitt down vppon any part or parts of theire land there or in any What was done other Respects shalbee Iniurius to them in theire title & Enterest there, the about ye mo-tion for de-Colonies will nether protect nor owne them therin; The Newhaven Mar-la-warr bay. chants being notwithstanding lefte to theire Just libbertie to dispose Improve or plant the land thay have purchased in those parts or any part thereof as thay shall see Cause

The Comissioners for Newhaven Informed the Rest of the Comissioners yt in or about october last John Whitmore one of the Deputies of Stanford a peaceable Inoffensive man not apt to quarrell or pyocke any of the Indians goeing forth to seeke his Cattell Returned not according to Expectation nor Could be found by the English y^t sought for him; but quickly after the sonne of a Sagamore who lives neere Stanford Came into the Towne & tould the English yt John Whitmore was murthered by one Toquattoes an Indian f to proue it tould them yt Toquattoes had som of his Clothes f pticularly his shirt made of Cotten linnin heeruppon the English & som Indians went into the woods to seeke the murthered body for buriall but though thay bestowed much time (labore Could not find it ; diuers of the English at Stanford suspected the Sagamores sonne to bee *either the auther or the accessory to this murther but had not then satisfying grounds to seize & Chardg him; about two or three months after Vncas Coming to Stanford Calling the Indians thether (Inquiring after the murthered body the formensioned sagamores sonne & one Rehoron another suspected Indian ledd som of the English & som of Vncas his men derectly to the place wher the murthered body or the Relicts of it lay The Carkase was brought to stanford the Sagamores sonn (Rehoron fell on trembling and therby Confermed the suspition of the English

*153

141

July.

 ℓ wrought suspition in som of the Mohegin Indians so y^t thay said those twoe Indians were nought meaning thay were guilty, but thay both tooke an opertunity ℓ field away as for theire lives nothwithstanding which the Indians in those parts whether for feare or favor to the sagamore in Reference to his sonn or vpon som other Respects Charge Toquattoes alone with the murther excusing the sagamores sonne; but to this day neither Toquattoes Can bee apprehended nor is the sagamores sonne brought to a due examination

John Whitmores Widdow both by messengers (tres presses for Justice (other Indians grow more Insolent (sensure the English for want of due psecution in such a Case, it being either Conceved by the English or by som Indians Intimated yt if the sagamores sonne should be seized f kept in durance the Indians will forthwith size some English & keepe them till hee bee freed; The Comissioners for the vnited Colonies Considering the premisses thought it Just & nessesary yt the murtherer or murtherers in this f other Cases Concerning the Confederated English bee duly pursued f prosecuted (pticularly advised yt either Tho: Stanton or som other able Interpreter bee sent to the Indians naighboring vppon Stanford Requiring them according to Justice & theire Couenants & Ingagements to the English to make knowne (deliver vp the murtherers to Examination (tryall wh if thay Refuse to doe or doe not duely attend ℓy^t Toquattoes (accused by them Cannot bee found out f apprehended yt then the sagamore bee Required to bring and deliver vp his sonn to examination; if yt bee denied or delayed yt then himselfe or his sonn bee seized (kept in durance till the murtherers be brought forth (Justice haue its due Course according to euidence.

The Comissioners being minded that Asquash a murtherer of an Englishman som yeares since in or neare the bounds of Fairefeild lives yet (according to a general Report) among Indians neare to som of the English plantations in those parts, { yt the non psuite of so notorius a malefacter is like to proue *preiudiciall to the English by giveing Incurragment to the Indians in other malicius and murtherus attempts. It is therfore thought fitt y^t the two Western Colonies vse the best meanes thay Can to take him f then pceed with him according to Righteusnes. An Information being also given of som Indians at long Iland that (by the accusation of a native y' suffered lately at hartford for a murther) are guilty of the death of som English who suffered boatwracke some years past in a vessell belonging to one Cope at or neare long Iland. It was desired { thought expedient y^t all oppertunities prsenting bee Improved for making Inquiry & searching after the truth & (if evidence appeere) the murtherers be prosecuted to Justice.

142

1649. July.

The Comissioners taking into Concideration the great danger y^t is like to beffall the Colonies by ye mischievous Trad that is yet Carried on by selling amunition to the Indians. Wherin as som English are Conceved to bee deeply guilty who are deservedly Liable to seveere sensure if at any time thay may bee discovered, so vppon more then probable grounds it is apprehended yt many of the Dutch haue been long acquainted with the secretts of yt Trad; and in pticulare thay were Informed yt Govert Lockman (of whose Iregular proceedings in yt kind the Dutch Governor formerly Informed the English) was Represented to the Governer of Conecticot as deeply Enterested therin (had vppon his being Called Into question for the same at hartford Entered into a bond of two hundred pounds with sureties for his appeerance att the Court to answare; but fayled therin The seuerall Euidences allso both of English & Indians from long Iland of his guilt were Read & the Judgments of the Comissioners desired therin. Which being duely weighed both in the great Iniurie to all the Colonies by yt dangerus f vnlawfull Trad (the many Testimonies against him The Comissioners Conceve y^t if the Court of Conecticot have evidence y^t hee was not hindered by the hand of God for attending the said Court according to his bond but yt it Cam to pase through want of due Care or pvidence of his owne yt then the said Court may lawfully take all or so much of his bond as thay shall Judge meete: Espetially Concidering hee the said Govert when hee came to Conecticot Refused to attend a Court the Governor would have Called on purpose for his triall vnles hee might haue it at his owne time

A Declaration being p^rsented to the Comissioners by M^r Hopkins vnder the hands of M^r John Gosmer ℓ Tho: holsey of Southhamtom touching the danger thay were in ℓ difficulties Exposed vnto vppon the late murther in y^t towne wherby thay were nessesitated to arme themselves ℓ stand vppon theire defence for many dayes. The Indians being gathered together in an hostile posture ℓ therfore desired the Charge therof might bee borne by the whole Combynation w^h being Concidered * ℓ former proceedings in Anno 1644 att Fairfeild ℓ Stanford Reviewed it was Conceved ℓ Concluded y^t as no such Charge was then allowed so it doth not fall within the articles to bee attended

The Comissioners were minded of the Continewed Complaint of Vncas against the Narragansett ℓ Nianticke Indians y^t notwithstanding all former Ingagments thay are still vnderminding his peace and seeking his Ruine ℓ in pticular y^t their late Endeavor to bring in the Mowhaukes vppon him ℓ when *155

143

1649.

July.

y^t fayled by witcheraft to take away his life; A Narragansett Indian in an English vessell in Mohegen Riuer Rann a Sword into his brest wherby hee Receved to all apeerance a mortall wound w^h murtherus acte the assalent then Confessed hee was for a Conciderable sum of wampam by the Narragansett ℓ Niantike Sachems hired to attempt

The Comissioners then vnderstood yt Nenagrett of his owne accord was Com to boston to Cleare himselfe, hee was Called to attend f in the prsence of Mr John Winthorp by Tho: Stanton as Interpreter vppon oath hee was minded of his breach of former Covenants made at Boston in Anno 1645 Subscribed by the Narragansett Sachems & his deputie & Confermed by himselfe in Anno 1647 yt hee with the Rest of his Confederates have fayled in all the branches therof. the hostages were not duely sent the wampam agreed vppon was not payed nor pt of the tribute dew for pequots Satisfyed Indian fugetives belonging to the English were not Returned nor Captives & Canowes taken from Vncas Restored but above all hee was put in mind of the desturbance made by him & his Confederats in the publicke peace by hyering the Mowhakes to Com vppon Vncas the last yeare and the aforemensioned attempt to take away his life by Cuttaquin a Narrahigansett Indian Ninagrett vtterly denied the Last afferming yt Cuttaquin who accused himselfe f the other Sachems was drawen therevnto by torture from the Moheges and Indeavoured to clear himselfe of the former. but he was tould yt the assalent before hee Cam into the hands of the Moheges prsently after the fact was Comited Layed the Charg vpon him with the Rest w^h hee Confermed the day folowing to Captaine Mason in the p^rsence of the English y^t were in the barkque with him f often Reitterated it at hartford though sence hee hath denied it; yt hee was prsented to Vncas vnder the notion of one appertaining to Vssamequin wherby hee was acknowlidged as his frend f no provocation giuen him; vnto all the Rest was added yt Cuttaquin affermed hee was nessesetated to attempt yt murtherus *acte by the desparateness of his owne condition through his great Ingagment to the said Sachems haveing Receued a Conciderable quantity of wampam w^h hee had spent who otherwise would haue taken away his life. by all w^h the guilt Charged vppon them apeered very probable to all the Comissioners; theire Indeavours to disturbe the peace by theire Confederasy with the Mowhawkes was so eucdent by Mr John Winthorpe (Mr Williams Relation the last yeare together with the Confession of the Mowhawks themselves to Tho: Stanton who now again Confermed the same in the p^rsence of the Comissioners

Ninegrett ℓ a western Indian brought by Ninegrett to wittnes for him ℓ tendered if Convenient time might bee allowed him to bring the pocomtuke

144

 $\underbrace{1649.}_{\text{July.}}$

Sachems face to face to Euclence the same y^t in the Judgment of all present it was beyond all Rationall Deniall

The accoumpt of wampam Receved vppon agreement being also taken into Concideration, Ninegrett affermed yt ther was litle more then 2 hundred fathom vnpayed. But the Auditers accoumpt of the Massachusetts being Called for ℓ examened it apeered y^t no more then $1529\frac{1}{2}$ fathom hath been brought to the accoumpt of the Colonies nor Could Ninegrett by any cuedenc make any more to apeer; only hee alledged yt about 600 fathom was payed by measure w^h hee accoumpted by tale wherin ther was a Concidrable difference The Comissioners not willing to adhear to any strict tearmes in yt pticular ({ though by agreement it was to bee payed by measure { not by tale) were willing to allow 62 fathom (halfe in yt Respect so yt there Remaynes due 408 fathom But Ninegrett psisting in his former affermation f not Endeavored to give any Reasonable satisfaction to the Comissioners in the premisses, a smale Inconciderable pcell of beaver being all yt was tendered to them though thay vnderstood hee was better pvided. The Comissioners Expressed themselves as alltogether vnsatisfyed in the whole frame of his preedings & haveing tendered vnto him as formerly was appointed at the meeting att Newhaven (wh was neglected by him) an Imptiall hearing (determination of all his Complaints against Vncas att theire next session if thay found in him a Complyance with their prsent Reasonable expectations f not Receauing a Returne from him Answarable to theire desires thay left him to his owne waves (pfessed thay must pyide for the peace of the Cuntrey (preservation of Vncas according to theire Covenants by such meanes as in theire owne Judgments may best Conduce therunto (therfore doe Refer it to the serious Concideration of all the Colonies to bee in such Constant Redines either for deffence or offence as the state of occasions may Call for & Require wh is like to bee turbulent f difficult wh thay the Rather prsent to Concideration from an Information thay Received sence *theire siting; of a marriage shortly Intended betwixt Ninegrets Daughter (a brother or brothers soone of Sassaquas the mallignant furius Pequot wherby pbably theire aimes are to gather together f Reunite the scattered Conquered Pequates into one body f sett them vpp againe as a distinct nation wh hath alwayes been wittnesed against by the English (may hassard the peace of the Colonies.

 M^r John Winthorpe being p^rsent with som of the Indians y^t lately Resided near Nameok. The busines was taken into Concideration both in Refference to the English ℓ Indians And the Comissiones leaveing the things pp to Conectacot to bee desided by that Goverment according to Justice Could not but dislicke ℓ ptest against the Pequots Resolute withdrawing

VOL. I.

19

145

1649. from theire subjection to Vncas & if thay persisted therin pfessed theire Continued Resolution of haueing them Compeled by force But these present pfessing a Redy willingness to herken to the Comissioners advise it was Concluded yt som fit place by the Concent of Conectacot no wayes Preiuditiall to the Towne allredy begune at Nameoke may bee found out wher thay may have libbertie for the prsent to settle { plant thay owneing Vncas as theire Sachem f in all things Carring themselves as his other subjects, f the Comissioners Required foxon who wayted all this meeting on the behalfe of Vncas to Inform Vncas yt it is the mind of the English yt hee Carry himself towards them in a loveing way f doe not Tiranise over them hee was allso Informed yt Cuttaquin who wounded Vncas shallbee deliuered vpp to him to peeed with him according to Justice f vppon the Pequots due Subiection the things taken from them last winter are to bee Restored

> Mr. Wiltam Westerhowse Marchant and now A Planter at Newhauen as formerly at Plymouth did now againe deliuer in a petition to the Comissioners Informing & Complaining against the dutch Gouer of the Monhatowes yt Contrary to the tenor & Import of his owne Comission sent to the said Westerhowse at New hauen & vppon pretence yt Newhauen is within the Pattent (Jurisdiction of the Dutch hee did Iniuriusly seize within Newhauen harbore a shipe f goods belonging to him the said Wilłam Westerhouse to the vallew of 2000^t as it Cost in holland f though for Satisfaction hee hath made severall adresses vnto the said Duch Gover^r yet hetherto hee Can obtaine nothing from him ; hee therfore desired healpe & Releife from the Vnited English Colonies t as att Newhauen hee had formery moued yt som duch Vessels then within the harbore might bee attached or arested to bring his Cause to a further f due triall the w^h the Gove^r of Newhauen thought not fitt to graunt till hee had first aduised with the rest of the Comissioners so now hee ppounded f desired *that hee might have Comission from the Vnited Colonies to Recover his lose and damnage as hee should find opertunity by way of Reprissall

> All wh bing duely weighed & Concidered the Comissioners as formerly so still found Just Cause to wittnes against the vnjust seisure to the great lose f damnag of Mr Westerhouse f Iniurius to the English Colonies the shipe beinge taken out of New haven harbor vppon pretence of the Dutch title (Enterest to e in all the lands, harbors Rivers ec from Cape henlopen to Cape Cod or point Judeth yet thay thought it not Conuenient to graunt Mr Westerhouse (A Stranger & no planter in Newhauen when the shipe was seised) a Comission of Mart or Reprissall and though they have not denied Justice to strangers by way of atachment or arrest to bring the Cause to hear-

July.

ing ℓ Just tryall yet thay thought fitt first to signify the offence to the Duch Gover ℓ accordingly to bring severall other questians and differences depending; They wrot to him as followeth J_{uly} .

Honered Ser

from Plymouth September i648 wee wrot vnto you largly (in sundry pticulars what might Trouble or settle a Comfortable (safe peace betwixt vs ; youer answare wee Receued long sence from Newhauen but found it in sundry Respects deffective and vnsatisfying you are alltogether sylent Concerning the dangerous Trad of of guns Powlther shot (¿ driuen with the Indians at Aurania fort wh is allso by som of youers (to our great Preieduce Carried on & Continewed within the English Jurisdictions Gouert Lockorman hath given much offence therin presuming posably yt no Indian Testimony how full soeuer will pase & bee taken against him; how fare our marchants are freed from Customs Recognitions (2 Inward & outward & whether those burthens bee vtterly abolished or onely suspended for the p^rsent you Informe not; what Restraints are Continewed vppon Trad f in what Casses our marchants Lyable to Confiscation of goods you are not pleased to answare; though it bee just & nessesary our marchants should know both theire duty (danger; (the Gover of Newhauen did latly desire it from you ; Wee aquainted you with Mr Wilłam Westerhouse his grevance (Complaint with his offer to Cleare himselfe from being either Rebell or fugetive too or from his native Cuntry; in youer answare you Refer him to the Justice of holland. Time doth not yet abate his sence *of yt lose. hee now againe attends & petitions the Comissioners for som way of satisfaction & Redrese f desires libertie to atach or arrest such vessell or vessels of youers as Com into any of the harbors belonging vnto the Vnited Colonies yt hee may bring his Cawse to a favre f Just hearing f Tryall in these pticulars wher hee is a planter and where his Occasions lye; wee denye not Justice to Strangers of any nation yet wee thought it suttable to the amytie f Corespondenc wee desier to hould with youer selfe f the Jurisdiction not to graunt it tell wee had acquainted you with his request f the equitie therof. Wee Cannot but assert the English Title (Just Right both to Newhauen Lands (harbor (to all the English plantations & their apurtenanses from Cape Cod to or point Judeth both on the mayne f the Ilands wh are possesed by the English at prsent vnder theire Gouerment as anciently graunted by the Kings of England to theire Subjects & sence duly Purchased from the Indians & peacably planted & Imployed by the Inhabitants of the Vnited Colonies Respectively: Laccordingly Cannot but wittnes against the Iniurius (hostile seisure of a shipe

147

made by you in Newhauen harbor vppon an vniust pretence of title \langle Enterest in the place; Wee haue pused the trees you sent both to the honered Gover^{*} of the Massachusetts \langle of Plymouth with what by way of answare you wrote to the Gover^{*} of Newhauen Concerning Delaware bay wee haue formerly heard \langle Concidered the Right \langle title our Confederats of Newhauen haue to sundry tracts or peells of land within Delaware bay by you Called the south Riuer with the Iniuries thay Receued from youer predesseser Monsier Kift in anno i643 M^r Winthorpe Gouer^{*} of the Massachusets \langle Pesedent of the Comissioners wrot the aprehension \langle sence the Comissioners had of his preedings \langle Receved his answare but without satisfaction; our frinds of Newhauen will neither Encroch vppon youer Limmits nor any way desturbe youer peace but they may not let fale the English Right and Enterest there.

These with other differences might have been Concidered and ether issewed or prepared for Europe had you been pleased to have given vs a meeting att Boston as was ppounded ξ desired but y^t not suting youer Conueniency wee shalbee constreyned to pvid for our owne safty ξ first finding the Trad of guns powlder ξ shot with the Indians soe mischeueous to vs all ξ yet so hard to bee descouered ξ proved wee must nessesarily ξ speedely wright after youer Coppy ξ forthwith forbid all Trad direct or indirect with any of the Indians within the *limits of any of the vnited Colonies vnder the penalty of Confiscation of vessels ξ goods if thay bee there found so Trading or after proved to have Transgressed ξ offended therin, to all psons but such as are Inhabitants within the said English Jurisdictions ξ subject to theire lawes ξ Gouerment; Wee shall ad no more at p^{*}sent. But againe desire youer answare may bee Returned to the Gouer^{*} of Newhauen y^t from him the Rest of the Comissioners may vnderstand youer mind in the premisses so wee Take leaue ξ Rest youer Loueing frinds

Boston August the sixt i649 Stilo anglia

The Comissioners Taking into Concideration the dangerus ℓ vnlawfull Course of Trading guns poulther shot $\ell \hat{c}$ to the Indians by the French Duch ℓ other foraine nations Residing in these parts of america tending greatly to the preiedise of the English heere; and to the strengthening ℓ animating the Indians against them as by dayly Experience they find As also y^t the said French Duch $\ell \hat{c}$ doe prohibitt all Trad with Indians within theire Jurisdictions vnder penalty of Confiscation of goods and vessel. ℓ y^t wampam being kept amongst the English (it being generally made within theire Limits may bee of good benefitt ℓ advantage to them many wayes vppon the Conciderations

148

1649. July.

aforsaid the Comissioners thought meete in this case of soe generall Concernment to Comend it to the seuerall generall Courts to Restraine all p^rsons of or vnder the aforsaid forraine nations for Trading with the Indians within any of theire Jurisdictions vnder the like penalty they Impose vpon others ℓ to the end y^t in Case this pposition bee accepted there may bee one ℓ the same Law in this pticulare in the seuerall Jurisdictions; The Comissioners thought meet to propound this Insuing Draught

Wheras the French Duch & other forraine nations doe ordenarily Trad guns powlther shot (c with the Indians to our great preiedise f strengthening f animating the Indians against vs as by dayly experience wee find f wheras the aforsaid French Duch (¿ doe phibbite all Trad with Indians within theire Respective Jurisdictions vnder penalty of Confiscations (¿ It is Therfore Ordered y^t after due Publication heerof it shall not bee lawfull for any French man Duch man or any prson *of an other forraine nation whatsoeuer or any English liueing amongst them or vnder the gouerment of them or any of them to Trade with any Indian or Indians within the limits of our Jurisdiction either directly or Indirectly by themselues or others; vnder penalty of Confescation of all such goods (vessels as shalbee found so Trading or the deue vallew therof vppon Just proufe of any goods or vessels so Trading or Traded; & it shalbee lawfull for any prson or persons Inhabiting within this Jurisdiction to make seisure of any such goods or vessels Trading with the Indians as by this lawe phibbited; one halfe wherof shalbee to the pper vse & benefit of the ptie seising and the other halfe to the publick

Wheras att the last meeting of the Comissioners att Plym there were seueuerall ppositions Comended to the Concideration of the generall Courts of the vnited Colonies videlecet: the Conclusiue power of theire generall Courts in Case of non agreement of six Comissioners Concerning the Regulateing of peag Concerning the Duch Impossition Concerning the probation of wills Concerning adminestrations

Now vppon Examination wee find by the Returne of the Comissioners y^t all the said generall Courts have assented onely to the last videlecet y^t Concering wills ζ adminestrations which thay have agreed to in the words of the ppossition; and wheras att the said meeting at Plym there was a ppossition made for the giveing or lending of two guns to the Indians by M^r Elliott the meaning of the Comissioners was ζ is y^t two guns should be given or lent at this time onely ζ not yearly

*161

149

1649.

July.

1649. July.

*162

A letter being p^rsented to the Comissioners from the Towne of Warwecke the Enseuing answare was Returned by the same Messenger.

Wee Receued a letter from you on the twenty sixt of this p^rsent wherin you ppound seuerall Iniuries offered to you by the Indians ℓ desire to bee Informed whether wee haue not receued an Iniunction from the Parlement in England to acte in youer deffence. To w^h wee breiffly answare y^t no such thing hath hetherto bene Comended thence to the Comissioners of the Colonies on youer behalfe nor by you Can Rationally bee Expected from vs in the state wherin you now stand; but wee shalbee Redy to attend theire *late direction as any opertunitie is p^rsented to find vnder what Colonie youer Plantation doth fall ℓ then in all future pceedings both with the English ℓ Indians endeavor to acte according to Rules of truth ℓ Righteusnes

Boston July 3i i649

To the Comissioners declaration or aduise at Plym in the difference wherin Springfeild is Concerned; The Generall Court for the Massachusets answared y^t in the booke of the actes of the Comissioners folio 20 it appeereth y^t M^r Fenweke was to Joyne with vs in Runing the south linne to deside the question about Warranoco $(\hat{c}$ But M^r Fenweke fayled to send in any to Joyne with vs wheruppon wee did it $\hat{}$ our owne Charg; (Warranoco was theruppon ordered by the Comissioners to the Massachusets But wee shalbee Redy to Joyne with our bretheren of Conectticott in another Soruey so as they wilbee at the whole Charge in this as wee were in the other; (withall pduce theire pattent as wee haue done;

Vppon Reading of w^h answare from the Massachusits the Comissioners for Conecttacott expressed themselves altogether vnsatisfied the foundation thereof being a great mistake And what is p^{*}sented not Conduceing in theire apprehensions to the desired End; for wheras it is affermed y^t vppon som former agreement Mr. Fenweke fayling to send any to Joyne with the Massachusits in Runing the westeren linne they did it at theire owne Charg (therfore Conclude y^t what is further to bee attended therin ought to bee at the Sole Charg of Conecttacott; it was offered to Concideration (an vndeniable truth y^t what ever promise Mr. Fenweke might make of Endeavoring to Clear Sprinkfeild from being within the Massachusets pattent (wherin yet hee differed from what the order of the Massachusets holdeth forth w^h Could not bind him without his Concent) yet nothing is expressed in the order; of any agreement for Runing the linne nor did the Massachusits after the making of y^t order Run the linne menssioned or vppon any agreement with M^r Fenweke as is Implyed in theire Answare But what was done in that kind was effected

att least the yeare before yt agitation betwixt the Massachusets (Mr Fenwike and therfore it is presented by the Comissioners of Conecttacott as the most Redy way to issew the difference according to truth and Right *that the most Southwardly Extent of the Massachusets pattent bee first agreed vppon e Settleed (then at a mutuall Charg the line bee Run by som skilfull man Chosen by eich Colonie; wherunto they pfesse themselves for love & peace sake willing to Submite Though they doe Conceve the Massachusits ought in Reason both to Cleare theire Enterest by pattent to Sprinkfeild and to beare the whole Charg therin the towne of Sprinkfeild being by vollentary agreement settleed in Combination with the Gouerment of Conecttacott at that time when Challenged by the Massachusets; { therfore yt Colony ought not to bee depriued of theire Just Possession vppon a bare Challeng without proufe if the southeren Extent of the pattent cannot to mutuall Satisfaction bee isseued; the Comissioners for Conecttacott desiring to promote all wayes of loveing accord ppound to the Massachusets yt they willbee willing to attend the determination formerly made betwixt themselves (the Colonie of Plymouth in the like Case if it bee p^rsently accepted though it is like to bee to theire disadvantage, but if the Massachusits thinke it not fit to Joyne with vs heerin wee Referr the Concideration of what wee prsent to the other Comissioners & shall Submite to what in theire better Judgments shalbee ppounded But if they thinke it not fitt out of Experimentall or other Conciderations to Enterpose or yt the Massachusets Rest not in their determination wee shall desist from further prosecuting this matter at p^rsent and attend such other wayes of providence as may bee p^rsented for Isseuing the difference according to god

> A Reply to the answare of the Comissioners of Conecttacott by the Comissioners of the Massachusits

Wheras the Comissioners for Conecttacott are plessed to say the foundation of the order of our generall Court Concerning the Runing of our southernly linne is vppon a great mistake ℓ therfore Rest wholy vnsatisfied therin wee Reply the sum of the answare of our Court Consists of two pticulars, first y^t wee haue run the said linne allredy at our owne Charg 2^{condly} it is Implyed in the order y^t Conectacott hath not pdussed any pattent or authenticall Coppy therof to make good theire Challeng to sprinkfeild or the land aiacent ℓ in all this there is no mistake; It is therfore desired by our Court y^t the pattent of Conectacott may bee produssed before wee bee put vppon the Runing of our linne againe ℓ y^t wee suppose will seeme but Reasonable 1.1

1649.

July.

to Rationall men; besides the want of their pattent *was objected the last 1649. yeare at Plymouth in Sprinkfeilds Case & therfore in Reason ought to have been produssed now; But to this part of our Courts Order the Comissioners of Conectacott in theire answare are silent; if ther be any mistake in the said order in any surcomstance of time or the ocation alleged of Runing our linne in Reference to Mr Fenwekes promise of Joyning with vs therin wee shall not owne the same but for the prsent Can nether afferme nor deney tell wee haue made further Inquiry, however it little or nothing weakens the answare of our Court much les makes the foundation therof to bee vppon a great mistake as before is expressed for yt wee Ran it att our owne Charg is Certaine but yt wh Cheefly obstructs the Issew of the difference is the want of the aforsaid pattent, wee have done sufficient allredy for the determining our bounds to our owne Satisfaction and the wh should bee to the Satisfaction of all others yt Can make no legall (due Claime to the lands aiacent wh Canetacott Cannot without a pattent; And wheras it is alledged v^t the Towne of Sprinkfeild was formerly in Combination with Conectacott f therfore yt Colony ought not to bee dispossessed therof vppon a bare Challeng; wee answare yt to the Combination wee can say little but leaue Sprinkfeild to answare for themselves which wee doubt not but they are suffissiently able to doe not knowing for what time or vppon what tearmes it was made or how or by whom broken nor doe wee well Remember (it being long sence) whether there were euer any or no; but this is Certaine without question yt both Mr Pinchon & those yt went from hence to Inhabite at Sprinkfeild were of this Jurisdiction & went hence with a promise so to Continew as did the rest of the Townes vpon the River 2^{condly} they tooke a Comission for Goverment from the Jurisdiction of the Massachusets thirdly at the meeting at Cambridge about tenn or twelve yeares sence Mr Pinchon in the behalfe of Sprinkfeild declared his desire to bee & Remayne vnder our Goverment & so have Contineued ever sence without question or word speaking against it yt wee Remember tell somthing was moved to that purpose the last yeare at Plymouth, wee proffes ourselues vnfavnedly desirus of a Just & Righteus *end to bee put & yt with all Conuenient speed to this or any *165 other difference with our bretheren of Conectacott or any other of the Jurisdictions; and in order therunto ℓ as y^t in our apprehensions conduseth much to promote the same ; wee desire the Rest of the Comissioners would bee pleased to Reuerse the order or orders yt aiudges sprinkfeild to pay Custom or Contribution to the Erecting or mayntaining a fort at the Rivers mouth & for yt end seriusly to attend these Inseuing Reasons amongst many others yt hath been formerly alleged

152

July.

first there hath bene no pattent or exemplifycation yet pdused by Conectacott to prove Sprinkfeild within theire Jurisdiction nor order of theire Court for Imposing Custom vppon them but only a part of an order to y^t purpose now pdused w^h is very darke and ambigius to vs so fare as concernes Sprinkfeild; our desire therin ξ the Comissioners thervppon at Plym being in no sort (as wee Conceaue observed as by Comparing our ppositions ξ the Comissioners order with what is now pdused together will appeer the whole order not being brought but y^t left out which wee suppose would make most for our advantage in the Case

secondly there hath bene no Evidence (so fare as wee know) of any fort at all in being worthy the name of a fort and therfore according to a clause in the Comissioners order page the 3^{a} no Custom or Imposition is to bee payed; the words are these; pvided y^t the said Impossition bee contineued no longer then the fort in question is mayntained (the passage therby secured as at p^rsent; which in Rationall Construction supposeth y^t the said fort was then mayntained (the passage therby secured or at least y^t the Comissioners Conceued it so to bee but the contrary is now apparent.

Thirdly suppose the fort in question were or heerafter might bee of vse to secure that passage yet wee propound it to Concideration whether ever it hath been known or any Instance Can bee given of any Goue^rment in the world y^t hath Compelled the people of an other Jurisdiction to Contribute to the Erecting of a fort or place of strength by w^h they may Rule ouer them ξ order them at pleasure as well as bee a protextion to them; (if y^t were the case) vnles it were in way of Terany ξ oppression; our Request therfore is as before y^t the said orders may be Reuersed and sprinkfeild left in point of paying Custome or Contribution in statue coprius till it bee made apeer y^t by pattent or other Just Right it fales within the Jurisdiction of Conectacott; Our motion heerin being attended ξ graunted wee shalbee **shalbee* Redyly willing to Imbrace ξ dillegently to comend to our Court any equall ξ Just motion y^t shalbee made or aduise y^t shalbee given by the Rest of the Comissioners for the finall ending of this difference betwixt vs in Refference to the bounds of our pattent ξ y^t w^h depends theruppon

The Comissioners of Conectacott doe Conceaue it is esily apparent to all who duly Concider the foregoing Reply of the Comissioners of the Massachusits how short it fales of Clearing the Order of theire generall Court or taking of what is Justly ℓ treuly objected by our selues ℓ therfore shalnot need to say much in way of Returne onely desire it may bee attended with due Respect to truth in Simplissity; That the foremenssioned order saith y^t

20

VOL. 1.

. . .

153

July.

Mr Fenwike agreed to Run the linne with them which is one mistake secondly it sayth Mr Fenwike fayled therin; and yt is a 2cond of the same nature : and thirdly the order affermes yt heeruppon the Massachusits Ran the linne at theire owne Charg which also is a great Error & was tendered to bee proved so vppon oath by the Comissioners of Conectacott if it were desired. And if this bee not a fundamentall Mistake (not sercomstanciall only as is pretended (it beeing almost all yt is said if the words bee attended in theire due conection) Wee must confesse our selues to bee in a great mistake and shall so owne it when its made to appeere ; But for the p^rsent wee must take leaue to Judge wher premisses are not treue The conclussion or Inference Cannot bee strong In our answare wee touched not vppon theire Calling for a sight of our pattent because wee desired according to the propossition of the Comissioners att Plym: to propound yt wh wee conceue might tend to a present Isseu of the difference if it might bee accepted and the standing vppon a sight of the pattent shuts vpp the way it being well known to them as to our selues yt the pattent is in England And though the last yeare att Plym: it was stood vppon yet it was verily apprehended by vs the Returne then made by the tendering of a true Coppy therof to veiw and the equall Respect given vnto yt pattent as to the pattent of the Massachusits & Plymouth by the Right honorable Comitty of Parlement knowne well to our honered frinds of the Massachusets had satisfied yt particular

*167

That sprinkfeild was in Combination with Conectacott ℓ so owned by the Gouerment of the Massachusets is more Cleare then to bee left vnder any doubt; propossitions being sent in Anno *1637 by the honered Goue^r latly desseased to all the plantations vppon that River Concerning a Combination with the Massachusits ℓ M^r Pinchon in procecution therof Chosen ℓ sent as Comissioner from that Colonie to acte in the treaty for them in Anno 1638, att which time ℓ not before hee declared his apprehensions y^t sprinkfeild would fall within the Massachusets linne; and was so accepted without any proufe of what was aledged, ℓ that motion by M^r Pinchon arose (as is verily Conceved) from a present pange of discontent vppon a sensure hee then lay vnder by the Gou^rment of Conectacott

Wee shall not Insist for breuity sake vppon a pticular answare to all y^t p^rsents in Refference to the Impossition vppon sprinkfeild, most if not all of y^t which is alledged haveing Com vnder Concideration in former agitations about this business; The order of the generall Court of Conectacott so fare as Concerns and may be satisfactory in the p^rsent Case is brought ℓ p^rsented. A fort vsefull to the whole Riuer hath been maintained at Seabrooke at a

154

1649. July.

great Charg nye 14 yeares past; the p^rsent decayes therin are Indeavored to bee Releived by the building of a new worke of stone wherby the Entrance into the Riuer may bee secured ξ wee doubt not when Instance is given of a place for Scittuation paralele to sprinkfeild vnder a distinct Goue^rment from other Townes aiacent but it wilbee found in Comon Concernment it hath been Liable to bear a part in the Comon Charg

To Conclude wee desire it may be Concidered y^t both the Court of the Massachusits ℓ theire Comissioners fall not in with the desire of the other Comissioners for a speeddy Issewing of p^rsent differences but Retard the same by Requireing y^t which they know att p^rsent cannot be attained.

Secondly That theire Comissioners mannifest an Eresoluednes and vnwillingnes to Refer differences of this nature to the determination and Judgment of the Comissioners of the other Collonies which we had Rather our much honered brethern of the Massachusits would duely Concider how agreeable it is to the fundamentall articles of the Confederation wherunto we all ought to have a Consiencius Regard then to make any Coment ourselves:

Among the orders or Wrightings from the generall Court of the Massachusits a Lawe Imposing a Custom or Impossition vppon the other three Confederate Collonies was by the Comissioners Read *Red (concidered the Tenure where f is as followeth:

Wheras the Comissioners for the Vnited Collonies haue thought it but Just (equall y^t sprinkfeild a member of this Jurisdiction should pay Custom or Contribution to the Erecting (mayntaining of Seabrooke fort being of no force against an Enimy of any conciderable strength (before it was burnt) In the Comissioners owne Judgment expressed in theire owne order page 109 which determination against sprinkfeild they haue also continued by an order att the last meeting att Plym: (though the said fort was then demollished by fyer (the passage not secured) Contrary to a Clause in their Order pvided on springfeilds behalfe page 111 and forasmuch as this Jurisdiction hath Expended many Thousand Pounds in Erecting (mayntaining seuerall forts which others as well as ourselues haue receued the benefit of And haue at p^rsent one prinsipall fort or Castel of good force against an Enemy of Conciderable strength (well Garisoned (otherwise furnished with suffisient amunition, besids several other forts (batteries wherby vessells (goods of all sorts are secured

It is Therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority therof That all goods belonging or any way appertaining to any Inhabitants of the Jurisdic*168

155

1649.

July.

1649. July.

*169

tions of Plym: Conectacott or Newhauen y^t shalbee Imported within the Castle or exported from any part of the Bay shall pay such Custom as heerafter is expressed:

Videlecet all skins of beaver Otter Moose & baare twopence a skine And all other goods packed vpp in hogsheads or otherwayes tenn shillings a tunn; meal & Corn of all sorts 2 pence a bushell, bisket six pence per hundred; And It is further Ordered yt all such skins (other goods as shalbee Imported or Exported as aforsaid shabee duly Entered with the Auditor Generall & the Custom therof payed or depossited before any part of the said goods bee either sould shipte landed or otherwise disposed of; vnder the penalty of forfeiting the said goods not so Entered or the due valleu therof; And it any Inhabitant of this Jurisdiction or stranger shall buy any of the aformensioned goods belonging or any wayes appertaining to any of the Inhabitants of Plymouth Conectacott, or New hauen aforsaid Imported to any other part of our Jurisdiction or shall sell or deliver to any Inhabitant any other goods in any part of the Bay without the Castle hee shall Enter the said goods with the Auditor Generall and *And pay or deposett for the same after the same mannor f pportion and vnder the same penalty as is provided for the goods (& brought within the Castell; This Order to take place the first day of the next month And the Auditor Generall is heerby appointed & authorised to take Care for the execution of this Order in all the pticulars heerof either by himselfe or by his Deputie or Deputies

> per The Generall Court ENCREASE NOWELL Secretary

The Coppy of a Wrighting or Order produssed by the Comissioners for Connectacott Concerning the Impossition layed vpon Sprinkfeild

Att a Generall Court held att hartford for the Jurisdiction of Conectacott Sxto Junii 1649

Conecticott

Vppon Reading the acts of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies att the meeting held att Plym: the last seaventh month; It was observed y^t in the agitation of the difference betwixt the Massachusits Colonie ℓ this in Refference to the Imposition Required from sprinkfeild vppon som goods passing out at the mouth of this Riuer towards the Charge expended att Sebrooke tending to the good ℓ benifit of all the plantations vppon the River; It was

questioned by the Comissioners of The Massachusits whether there were any 1649. Order of this Court extant for the payment of any Impossition by goods appertaining to the Inhabitants of Sprinkfeild brought from them and passing downe this River

This Court doth declare That by Exprese Order of the fift of February 1645 all Corn laden on board of any Vessell vppon this River & passing out to Sea att the Rivers mouth was to pay 2^d per bushell in the foremensioned Respects; and beauer twenty shilling per hogshead, wherin as sprinkfeild was Intentionally Included soe this Court had due respect therunto as then Concidered vnder the Massachusits Gouerment; That no greater burthen might fall vppon those Inhabitants then according to Cleare grounds of equity & Righteussnes in theire best apprehensions they ought Redily to submit vnto, and was equall for them to beare f no more then they should haue Expected to bee Imposed vppon themselues in the like Case * Case which order hath been sence confermed (a penalty of Confiscation of such goods anexed in Case of non payment; the Execution wherof in Refference to our brethern of sprinkfeild hath onely been defered vntell the Judgment of the Comissioners of the other Collonies might bee vnderstood in the premisses according to the articles of Conffederation wherin provission is made for desiding of any differences yt might fall in betwixt any of the Collonies wherunto they Reffered themselues in this Case although they are yet altogether vnsatisfied yt sprinkfeild doth pperly fall in within the true limmitts of the Massachusets pattent which they much desire may with all Convenient speed bee Cleared & Issewed in a way of love & peace according to truth

JOHN CULLIK Secretary

The former passages betwixt the Massachusets Generall Court & theire Comissioners on the one part f the Comissioners for Conectacott on the other part Concerning sprinkfeild together with the Order or lawe Imposing Customes ypon the three Collonies being duly Concidered six of the Comissioners did declare f Remonstrate to the generall Court for the Massachusits as followeth

A Difference betwixt the Massachusits & Conectacott Concerning an Imposition att sebrook Required of sprinkfeild haueing long depended; The Comissioners hoped (according to advise at Plymouth might at this meeting haue been satisfyingly Issewed; But vppon pussall of som late Orders made by the Generall Court for the Massachusets they find yt the linne on the south side of the Massachusits Jurisdiction is neither Run nor the place from whence it should be Run agreed; That the originall pattent for Conectacott *170

157

July.

or an authentick Exemplyfication therof (though Mr Hopkins hath offered 1649. vppon Oath to assert the truth of the Coppy by him p^rsented) is now July. Required; And that a burthensom Custom is by the Massachusits latly Imposed not onely vppon Conectacott Intressed in the Imposition at Sebrooke but vppon Plym: & New hauen Collonies whose Comissioners as arbitrators according to an article in the Confederation haue been onely exercised in the question f yt vppon the Request of the Massachusits, and have Imparsially (acording to theire best light) declared theire apprehenssions therin which Custom & burthen (grevius in it selfe) seemes the more vnsatisfiing, and yt because diuers of the Massachusits deputyes (who had *171 a hand in making *making the said lawe acknowledg (the preface Imports it y^t it is a Returne or Retalliation vppon the three Collonies for sebrook t the law Requires it of no other English nor of any stranger of what nation soever; how fare the premisses agree with the lawe of love (with the tenure (Import of the articles of Confederation The Comissioners tender & Recomend to the serius Concideration of the Generall Court of the Massachusits & In the mean time desire to bee spared in all further agitations Concerning sprinkfeild

> A question being propounded whether notwithstanding the prsent meeting of the Comissioners begun in July & not ended tell august there should not bee another meeting in September; The Comissioners Concidering y^t in anno i645 and in Anno i647 when extreordinary meetings were Called either by the Generall Court or by the Gour of the Massachusitts they did serue f satisfy for the ordinary yearly meetings f yt in i647 The Comissioners did propound it to the fower Generall Courts yt in Case of an extreordinary meeting in any yeare no other meeting without an apparent Cause should bee expected ; And three of the generall Courts did Concent therunto; and the Massachusets generall Court haue not in the least declared any dissent; theire Comissioners possibly not advising with them therin; And lastly the ocations of the Collonies being Concidered (debated according vnto what hath been now prsented the Comissioners see no Cause to meet againe a month hence They agreed therfore yt no other meeting bee expected or attended this yeare vnles som vrgent ocations of the Colonies Call for new Concederations (Counsels

> Vppon a question betwixt the two Collonies of the Massachusits and Plymouth formerly propounded and now againe Renewed by the Comissioners of the Massachusits concerning a Tract of land now or latly belonging to

Pamham and Soconoco two Indian Sagamores who had submited themselves theire people to the Massachusits Gouerment vppon part of which land som English (besides the said Indians) in Anno i643 were planted (setteled; The Comissioners for Conectacott (New hauen Remembring (duly Concidering what had passed in Anno i643 and in anno i646 did f doe still Conceaue y^t the Comissioners for Plymouth did Concent ℓ agree y^t the aforsaid Tract of land though it fall within Plymouth bounds should bee And from thence forward acknowlidged as a part { vnder the Massachusits Jurisdiction; nor doth it yet apeere yt Plymouth when those Conclusions of the Comissioners Anno i643 were Red in the generall Court did protest or doth declare against it That the *the Massachusits might have Concidered theire way before they expended so much Charge in Samuell Gortons bussines; But what direction Counsell and Order Plymouth Comissioners had from theire generall Court so to doe, wee vnderstand not; and what power any of the Comissioners haue to Resigne or pase over any Tracte of lande within theire pattent to another Jurisdiction without Concent (exprese lycence from the Generall Court Intressed & Concerned therin is of waighty Concideration to all the Collonies; They therfore advise f desire yt by a Naighborly f frindly Treaty a due Concideration may bee had f a Course settleed both about the Charges Expended and how Pomham and Sokanoco with theire people may bee Gouerned and protected

M^r Dudly one of the Comissioners for the Massachusits and Presedent for this meeting being latly fallen sicke ℓ vnable to attend the present ocation in hand; the other Comissioner for the Massachusits declared himselfe vnsatisfied with this Returne of the Comissioners of Conectacott ℓ New hauen as seeming to detract from the Conclussions of the Comissioners in this case in Anno i643 ℓ in Anno i646 where the Lands in question seem to bee graunted ℓ aiudged to the Gouerment of the Massachusits ℓ the way propounded not lickly to Issew the p^rsent difference there haueing beene Tryall formerly made therof but without any effecte; The like vnsatisfiednes hee expressed in the last answare or Reply of the Comissioners for Conectacott but for the Reason before mensioned ℓ p^rsent straights of time deffers Replying to som other opertunity

The Comissioners for Conectacott ℓ New hauen who were p^rsent in the former agitations Conceue they haue Retracted nothing in any Respect from what they did in Anno i643 ℓ in Anno i646 And therin Refer to an Indifferent ℓ due Concideration of those passages ℓ what is now declared But they 159

 $\underbrace{1649.}_{\text{July.}}$

1649. July. *173

proffes they never thought themselues Interessed in the question betwixt the Massachusits ζ Plymouth vnles as Wittnesses **Wittnesses* in both those yeares they being neither Concerned in Samuell Gortons busines or in the Tract of land in question But concured in what was Just ζ warrantable y' a due peace might be settled for the Comfort of all the Colonies;

These foregoing conclussions were Subscribed by the Comissioners The 8th of august i649

The Presedent being sicke as aforsaid Could not Subscribe

EDWARD HOPKINS THO: WELLES SIMON RRADSTREET WILŁAM BRADFORD JOHN BROWNE THEOPH: EATON JOHN ASTWOOD

*175

1650.

September.

* At a meeting of the Comissioners for the Vnited Colonics in New England at hartford the 5th of September 1650

The Articles of Confederation being Read an order of the generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 22^{cond} of May 1650 was psented and Read Wherby It apeered that M^r Symon Bradstreete and Captaine Wilłam Hawthorne were Chosen Comissioners for one full and Compleat yeare being invested with full power and authoritie according to the tennor of the said Articles

 M^r Tho: Prence and M^r John Browne were Chosen Comissioners for the Colonie of New Plym: as apeered by an order of theire generall Court dated the 4th of June 1650 which was psented and Read

 M^r Edward Hopkins and John Haynes Esq^r were Chosen and apointed Comissioners for the Colonie of Conectacot as appeared by an order of theires generall Court dated at hartford the 16th of May 1650

Theophilus Eaton Esqu^r and M^r Stephen Goodyeare were likwise Chosen Comissioners for the Jurisdiction of Newhauen for this p^rsent yeare to treat and Conclude of all things according to the tenor of the articles of Confideration as appeered by an order of their generall Court dated at Newhauen the 30^{th} of May 1650

M^r Edward Hopkins was chosen President for this meeting

The Comissioners for the Massachusetts psented a letter from M^r Steele President of the Corporation in England directed to the Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies; and withall Informed that M^r Winslow hath for som yeares past spent and Improved most of his time about the busines of the Indians setleing the Corporation in England and procuring other privileges of Comon Concernment to all the Colonies as well as That of the Massachusets and therfore moved the Comissioners to Concider that som honerable and equall *Recompence may bee allowed him for his past paines and Charges either out of the Collections for the Indians or out of the three Jurisdictions of

VOL. I.

21

*176

(161)

Plym: Conecticot and Newhauen That of the Massachusets haueing disbursed allreddy vpon that acount betwixt three and foure hundred pounds; and allso to Consider whether the Comissioners Judge it meet to Continew the said Mr Winslow still in England to atend vpon the aforsaid Implayment; and if soe what may bee a meet allowance for time to Com; Informing likwise that theire Court had given order the last yeare for his Returne Mr Steels letter being Read and Considered the Comissioners Joyntly Returned answare as by the Coppy will appeere But to the pposition Concerning Mr Winslow the Comissioners for the three Colonies expressed theire owne thoughts and apprehensions that had the Massachusetts at first or at any meeting sence ppounded any publick service wherin the other Colonies might have been Concerned they would have found a Reddy Concurrance both in sending an agent and in Contributing to a meet allowance; But Mr Winslow was sent forth anno i646 vpon pticular ocasions and Concernments of the Massachusets and though the Comissioners for the Colonies haue mett seuerall times sence; yet they neuer were aduised with either about his goeing stay Returne or how to Improve him there; soe that they know not vpon what grounds or by what arguments to ppound or perswade theire Respective Courts to Contribute to the Charg past; though they hope theire severall Colonies will thankfully acknowlidg his loue in any Concernments of theires; But being Informed by Mr Steele That his psence hath a speciall Influence in that great worke in Raising meanes in England for the publishing of the Gospell among the Indians, a seruice they judg very acceptable to God and of great Import to the natives they are afrayde to hazzard or hinder it by his over hasty Returne but rather thought fitt to Comend it to the psedent and assistants of that Corporation *That 100^t may bee paied to Mr Winslow out of those Collections towards his expence and Incurragement with pmise that if they shall soe advise the Colonies in their seuerall pportions shall heere Returne the same without lose to the worke Intended.

The tenor of the foremencioned letter from the Presedend of the Corporation is as followeth

Worthy Gentlemen

This day the Corporation appointed by act of Parlement for Carriing on and pmoteing the Gospell of Christ in New England being Informed by M^r Edw: Winslow (youer agent and one of the assistants nominated in the said acte) of his letter to you sent (wherin he desireth for Reasons to himselfe best knowne that you would bee pleassed to send ouer som other in his place

1650.

September.

which allthoug it be Contrary to the mind and Judgment of the said Corporation to part with soe worthy a member yet wee Cannot Pvayle with him to Revocke his said letter; And wheras in all ages it hath been the designe of vngodly men to hinder and oppose the spreding and ppagating of the Gospell of the lord Jesus of which wee are truly sensable; In Refference to those discorragements we have mett withall sence wee had soe great trust vpon vs yet through the blessing of god the busines of the said Corporation is in a good forwardnes and the Integritie abilities and dilligence of the said Mr Winslow being well knowne both to you and vs as allso his great Enterest and aquaintance with the members of Parlement and other Gentlemen of quallitie in the respective Counties of this Commonwealth; Wee Cannot but Conceaue his psence and Residence heere to bee of absolute nessesitie for the Carrying on the work for wee Cannot Conceaue you Can send ouer any that hath the like Influence and enterest in the affections of such as may bee most healpfull heerin; Wee Confes and must acknowlidg it is vncomfortable to him to bee soe long from his famyly and psonall occasions; But as *To that you and wee must see hee bee no sufferer but if hee leaue vs the work in all likelyhood willbee hazzarded (if not fall) which is at p^rsent in an hopefull way notwithstanding all the oppositions were have mett withall; Wee therfore thought good to Informe you of the nessesitie of his Contineuance with vs, haueing found him very instrumentall in the Carrying on this work; And therfore wee once more Intreat youer Concurrance with our desires That soe with Cheerfullnes wee may Carry on the work wee haue begun which wee hope will Center in the Glory of god the good of many and our mutuall Comfort which is our earnest desire and prayer

London these 24th of March 1649

Signed in the name and att the desire of the said Corporation

WILLAM STEELE

Presedent

The Answare Returned by the Comissioners to the forgoeing letter was as followeth

Honorble Sir

youers of March 24th 1649 wee have Receaued and in the name of these Vnited Colonies wee doe thankfully acknowlidge youer great labore of loue to Raise and settle due meanes and Incurragement that the Gospell of peace *178

1650.

163

September.

may bee further published to these miserable Indians which haue long layne in grose darknes and haue worshiped the prince of darknes not Considering that theire way and every stepp of it tends to death and everlasting destruction Wee are sory that a work soe acceptable to God and of such Concernment to these poore men should meet with opposition; But the Almighty whom you serve heerin Can easily Remoue Impediments and make euery mountaine becom a playne, and wee are assured youer eye is towards *him whoe observes to the kindleing of a fier vpon his aulter and a Cuppe of water giuen with sperittuall aymes all the loue and labour of his people and in no seruice will suffer the Intervening difficulties and exersices to pas without a waight of Recompence; Vpon a serivs Consideration of a state of affavers Comitted vnto the Care and Trust of Mr Winslow and with tender Respect to his family and occasions in these parts his Returne was expected this last Spring (yet if the Comfort of his Relasions may be pvided for wee Concent to his psent stay That the worke in hand be neither hazzarded nor hindered; What money is allreddy Collected vpon that accoumpt wee Cannot Conjecture but if youer selfe and those worthy Gentlemen youer assistants Concure wee desire that one hundred pounds may bee thence allowed and payed towards his expence and Incuragement And if vpon any Respectes you have other thoughts vpon a word of aduise wee shall Reddyly heer supply the same without lose to the work entended. Mr Elliott hath allreddy spent much time and labore in fitting himselfe and preaching to the Indians Mr Mahew hath made a good entrance into the same way and work; if you please for theire Incurragement and som nessesary healpes for the Indians to pay the assignes of Mr Elliott the som of one hundred pounds more wee hope it will proue a Reall furtherance to the seruice; Lastly Wee humbly desire that one thousand pounds or any lesser sum according to the stock in hand may bee payed to Harbert Pelham Esqr and the said Mr Winslow whose Care and paynes wee shall intreate to send it hither in such Comodities as may suit the end ppounded; Thus in our *our measure and according to our oppertunities wee desire to put our hands to this pius work leauing the whole successe to him whose the harvest is and who by weak meanes and instruments can work wonders, even of such stones Raise vp Children vnto Abraham And with our due Respects wee comend you and the waighty occasions vnder youer hand to the guidance and blessing of our good God Resting

It was alloo Thought fitt that letters should bee directed one to M^r Winslow and another to M^r Pelham and M^r Winslow Joyntly; The teno^r wherof was as followeth

1650. September.

*179

Honored Sir By a letter from Mr Steele the Honorble Presedent of youer Corporation wee are satisfyingly Informed of youer Care and paynes for the ppagacion of the Gospell among the Indians in these parts (a work of high Concernment as wee Conceaue for the Glory of God and for the sperituall good of these poore Creatures Wee are sory but Cannot think it strange that you should meet with difficulties in such a way the prince of darknes whose throne hath been long highly advanced in the harts of these barbarus heathen will sertainely by himselfe and his Instruments oppose the Kingdom of our Lord to the vtmost tell hee find himselfe Rebuked by him whose power hee hath felt and trembleth att; Wee heare that the Massachusetts both with Respect to theire owne occasions and the Comfort of youer Relations expected youer Returne this last spring; But vpon the aduise Receaved wee all Concure and Consent to youer prsent stay Wee hope the foundations are well layed and the busines allreddy *in a good forwardnes that a little more time may settle and establish it as a work the Lord ownes and prospers Wee hope that some that are yet bakward may yet see theire error and that others willbee free and Cheerfull in so pious a seruice how larg a sume or to what vallew you have allreddy Collected wee Cannot forsee but desire our advise may bee Considered with due Respect to the stock in hand Wee haue written to the Honord President that if the Treasury will afford it they would out of the Collection pay an hundred pounds to youer selfe towards your expence and Incurragment yet with promise that if himselfe and the worthy assistants Concure not in that way vpon the least word of aduise or Information It shalbee heer Repayed and Imployed to the best aduantage of the service Intended Mr Elliott hath spent much time and paynes and continews zealous in the seruice of Christ and loue to the soules of the Indians Mr Mahew hath made allso good entrance into the same worke and goeth on to fitt himselfe to open and display to these poore Natiues in theire owne language the vnconceaueable exelency of that Prince of peace if therfore one hundred pounds may bee payed to Mr Elliotts assignes partly for their Incurragement and partly to provid som Conveniencies for the Indians wee hope it may much further the worke in hand; Lastly wee ppound and desire that a Thousand pounds or any lesse sume accordinge to the pgresse you have made in these Collections may bee made to our honored frind Harbert Pelham esqr and youer selfe which wee desire may bee Imployed and sent ouer in Comodities according to the Inclosed note; Wee are assured of youer Care and faithfullnes and the great Master whom wee serue will Certainly and aboundantly Recompence youer labor of loue into youer bosoms.

165

1650.

September.

1650. September. *182

*183

100^{+}
100
200
100
150
200
100
50^{+}
1 2 1 2 1 2

The Joynt letter to Mr Pelham and Mr Winslow Was as followeth

Honord Syrs

Wee have Receaued Informacion of the acte that passed the Parlement of England for the pmoting and ppagating the Gospell amonge the poore natiues which though wee look vpon as a gracius effect of their loue and zeale to the name of the lord Jesus yet wee Cannot without Incuring a just Imputation of to much Ingratitude but owne and acknowlidge youer selues or in an especiall manor instrumentall to the furtherance of the work which wee humbly and hartily desire may throug the Rich blessing of God answare all the holy ends of such as pmote the same; wee find ourselues by the Acte put in som trust for the Carrying on this great busines and desire to Improue our vtmost Care and dilligence therin that no time may bee let slippe but the meanes advanced for the worke may bee Imployed in it to the *first and best advantage which hath drawne from vs a letter to the much Honorrd President of youer Corporation that about 1200^t may be payed vnto youer selues if so much bee Com in vpon that Collection Wee presume of youer willing Reddynes to Improve youer selues in bringing the work to a greater perfection and are abundantly Confident of youer ability and faithfullnes in laying out what Coms to youer hands in the best and most suttable way which Induceth vs to leaue the Care and trust with you though it may seem to great addition to the waight of youer other Important affayres; Wee haue in our pticular letter to Mr Winslow giuen more especiall directions about disposing the moneys you may Receaue from the Treasury; and because there may such advise Com out of England by shippes not yet Com in as may Call for more Consideration and direction about the pmises then Can Conveniently in such seasons and straights of time as may fall in bee attended by the Comissioners at the distance they wilbee in after the desolution of the psent meeting; Wee

desire you would be pleased to observe such aduise as you may Receaue by the last shipping this psent years from the much honered Gov^r of the Massachusetts and the Comissioners of that Colonie whom wee have entreated and Intrusted in the former Respects to acte according to the Emergency of occasions Wee shall add no more & /

The Comissioners for the Colonies in further psecution of the trust Comitted to them in Regard som things may entervene and fall in nessesarily to bee attended before the next sitting within the ordinary Course , will not bee vntell the next Returne of this month doe think fitt and desire that for this psent yeare the Honord Gour of the Massachusits and the Comissioners for that Colonie bee pleassed to take such things into due consideration and to acte therin as in theire Wisdoms may best pmote the work in hand; And in pticular that in Case Intellegence bee giuen from England that any Considerable sume more then is allreddy wrote for bee there in Reddynes and that * That order is expected from hence for the disposall therof they give aduise and direction for the sending ouer of soe much as they Judge meet in such Comodities as may best Conduce to the furtherance of the worke; and to Receaue such goods as are sent; make pvision for theire pservacion from damage; and if need bee dispose of the vallue of one hundred pounds to or for such Indians as are Inclineable to attend waies of Civellity and the things of the Gospell; But it is pvided notwithstanding and desired that as opportunities are psented aduise may bee giuen to the Comissioners of the other Colonies of such occorrents as happen with the psent state of these occasions that wherin a joynt Consideration & Concurrance may bee had without preiudice to the worke it may not bee Neglected.

Vncus Sachem of the Mohegins Informed the Comissioners and complained that the Mohansick Sachem in long Iland had killed som of the said Vncus his men, bewitched diuers others and himselfe allso and desired the Comission's that hee might be Righted therin But because the said Sachem of long Iland was not psent to answare for himselfe It was thought meet and accordingly advised that Comission bee graunted by the Gouerment of Canectacot to Captaine John Mason M^r Howell M^r Gosmer and Tho: Benedict of Southhold or any three of them to examine the matters Charged by Vncus and if pro^{ve} bee Cleare to labor to Convince y^{em} therof Require satisfaction and in Case of reasonable Complyance to endeauor a Composure therof; but if no satisfaction willbee giuen for Iniuries p^rved then to lett y^{em} to know they give the English Just Cause of offence and will bring trouble vpon themselues

*The Comissioners taking into Consideration the severall offensive practisses of the Narragansetts wherby they have broken their Couenants and endeavored to disturbe the peace between the English and themselues ; And how yet they delay to pay the Wampam which hath been soe long due notwithstanding the many demaunds that hath been made both formerly and Renewed at the last meeting att Boston sence which time they have sent onely i00 fathome; It was therfore thought meet and agreed to keepe the Colonies from falling into Contempt amongst the Indians and to preuent their Improueing the said Wampam to hire other Indians to Joyne with themselues against vs or Vncus, as formerly they have done that 20 men well armed bee sent out of the Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts to Pessicus to demaund the said Wampam which is 308 fathom and vpon Reufusall or Delay to take the same or the vallue therof in the best and most suitable goods they Can finde: Together with so much as will satisfy for theire Charges following in all pticulars the Comission and Instructions following; and if opposition bee made by the Indians to the taking away the life or rescuing the said Wampam or other goods taken in lue therof; That then a meeting of the Comissioners to bee held att Boston; forthwith Sumoned by the Gouer or Comissioners of the Massachusetts, if they see Cause and in the meane time that such pparations and pvisions for warr bee made by all the Jurisdictions as the Case shall Require

A draught for the heads or Substance of a Comission or Instructions to bee given by the Gouerment of the Massachusetts to such Comanders and Souldiers as they shall think meet to send to the Narragansett Sachems

*186

*Comission and Instructions for

sent

from the Massachusetts in the name of the Comissioner for the vinited English Colonies to Pessacus and Ninnigret two of the Narragansett Sachems

You shall with all convenient speed and with as little Noyse as may bee Repayer to the Narragancetts and aquaint Pessacus That the Comissioners desirus by all due meanes to preserve peace between the English and them have both delivered bake theire hostages and for seuerall yeares have with much patience waited for a due observation and pformance of Couenants; But have found nothing but offenciue excuses and delayes; besides the breach of seuerall other engagements 308 fathom of Wampam is yet behind which should have been payed in long sence; The Comissioners are therfore nessesitated to send men to fetch the said Wampam or the full vallew; which if vpon a peacable demaund they forthwith pay together with Just allowance

1650.

September.

for the psent service It shall yet satisfy And the Comissioners will hope the Rest 1650. of the Covenants may speedyly bee atended But if vpon what ptence soeuer September. they deny or delay payments you are to seize and bring backe with you soe much wampam, beauer or other suitable Comodities as may answare both the debt and the aformencioned Charges or if other meanes bee wanting you are to seize (with as little hurt as may bee) bring away either Pessacus or his Children or such other Considerable Sachem or psons as they prize and may probably how them to Reason; But if you meet with any hostile opposition to the hazard of youer lives you are in a prudent way to secure youer selues and make an honorable Retreate you are allso to observe their speaches actions and whatsoeuer else may giue light to our future preedings that if Called therunto you may give account vpon youer oathes This done som of you are to repayer to Ninigret And *aquaint him That the Comissioners are Informed that hee had giuen his daughter in marriage to Sasecos his brother who gathers Pequats vnder him as if either hee would become theire Sachem or againe Possese the Pequat country both which are expressly Contrary to former engagements and by no means may bee suffered; You shall therfore Inquire where Sasacus brother Resides what number of men Pequates or others are with him, whence hee hath them; and what his purpose and aime may bee and require Ninegrets answare and Resolution about him that some further Course may bee taken as the Case may Require; You shall acquaint Ninnegret that Weekwash Cooke Complaines of sundry wronges; that the Comissioners as they would deale Righteusly with all men soe they with the Indians would not disturbe the publicke peace by oppressing one another (they are allso Informed that Ninnegret ftends some graunt or libirtie to hunt within the Pequat country the Right and title to the place and allso the Royalties therunto appertaining they must assert as due onely vnto the English and onely at theire dispose; nor may Ninnigret as things stand betwixt the English and him Challeng or vse any such libertie there) lastly you shall Informe him that about 12 yeares sence a Mare belonging to Elty Pomary of Winsor in Conectacott was killed willfully by Poquiam a Niantick Indian brother to Ninnegrett which Mare Cost 29^t for which satisfaction hath been often Required by the English and promised by the Indians but not yet pformed; The Comissioners therfore without further delay expect due payment that there bee no further Cause of Complaint or proceeding

Wheras the Mohauks have by the pocomptuck Sachem as we are Informed made theire Request to the Gouerment of Conectacott that Sequascon might haue libertie without offence to Returne to his former habitation 22

VOL. I.

169

1650. September. *188

*189

alledging how Reddy and willing they have been to gratify the English in what they have Requested, *It is therfore thought meet that an answare bee Returned to this purpose, That the English neither formerly have nor yet doe p^rhibite his Returne soe that hee Carry himselfe inoffenciuely for the future hee may Come at his pleasure and that they are now the more free for it being Requested by them:

The Comissioners for the Massachusets Informed the Comissioners for Canecticutt and Newhaven how fare they had pseeded according to advise giuen at theire last meeting at Boston to issue the difference betwixt themselues ℓ Plym: Conserning a tract of land lately belonging to Pomham and Socononoco two Indian Sachems; That the generall Court for the Massachusetts had by theire Comissioners first offered to Resigne theire Interest in the aforsaid lands ℓ appurtenances to Plym: if they would engage to ptect and to adminester Justice equally both to Indians and English within those limmits; But that Plym: Collonie had Rather Chosen to pase over theire Right by pattent and had Resigned the said tract of Land $\ell \hat{e}$ And left them for euer to bee vnder the Gouerment of the Massachusetts

They Informed allso with what tendernesse and forbearance they had sence dealt with Samuell Gorton and his Companie though sundry and great Complaints had been made and Renued against them not onely by the Indians but by the Naighboring English vnder the Massachusetts Gouerment; They shewed allso a letter from M^r Easton President of Road Iland Wherin in the name of the Counsell there hee declareth that Road Iland and Warwicke (where the said Gorton liveth) are Combined and bound mutually to support one another They desired therfore advise from the Rest of the Comissioners how they might further pseed sence vpon tryall they find that without at least a leagall force they Can neither Redresse Iniuries nor bring the Inhabitants of Warwicke to acknowlidg and Submite to theire Gouerment

The Comissioners Remembring what advise had been given by the Hon^{rble} Comitte of Parlement in this and like Cases that the bounds of Pattents should bee first sett out by a Jury of vnenteressed psons and That **That* all Inhabiting within the limmits so set forth should fall vnder the Gouerment established by pattent and vnderstanding that the formensioned Resignation made by Plym: was not with full Consent and satisfaction to all the Freemen of that Jurisdiction and without any agreement or Consent of the Inhabitants of Warwick who pretend an enterest in M^r Williams his pattent but will by no peacable means bee brought vnder the Massachusetts

170

Gouerment; and being desirus as much as may bee to prevent Inconvenience and by all due meanes to preserue and settle peace within and betwixt the Collonies and with all Naighbors according to Rules of Righteusnesse and Prudence; Thought fitt to Recomend it both to the Massachusetts and Plym: as theire Most serius advise; that the Massachusets vpon the afformensioned Respects) doe aquite and for ever Relinquish the Right and title they have to the lands of Pomham and Socononoco aforsaid and the Jurisdiction therunto belonging and that Plym: doe forthwith Reassume the Right they formerly had by pattent to the place; That they Ingage and promise a due ptection and equall adminestration of Justice to all the Inhabatants English and Indians according to the Massachusets engagement; And that all faire meanes bee with the first Conveniency vsed to reduce Warwick (& to a due Submission to the Gouerment of Plym: that Justice may have a free Course and all greivances betwixt them and theire Naighbors may bee satisfyed and Remoued; But If they Refuse that then the Just and wholsom aduise of the honorable Comittee of Parlement Conserning a Jury & bee forthwith duly attended that the Inhabytants of Warwick may know where they fall and to what Gouerment they ought to Submit; But if Plym: accept not this advise or if the said Inhabitants proue obstinate and will neither Submit to Gouerment nor by other meanes make due Satisfaction for trespasses or wronges done to Neighbors Justice must haue its Course The Massachusets * Massachusets or Plym: whom it may Conserne Cannot but ptect and puide for the Conveniences of those within theire Jurisdiction; in such Case wee thinke it nessesary and advise that Reall Damages Duely proved bee levied by leagall force though with as much moderation and tendernesse as the Case will pmitt

The 13th psent the Duch Goue^r being arived two daies before vpon a desire (as hee expressed to treat with the Comissioners, psented the following writinge

Hone^d Sirs

Six Considerations Conserning the publick wellfare have moved to vndertake (this to mee) troublesom Journey to meete youer Wor^{sps} heere and allsoe two pticulares the one Conserning my selfe the other one of the Inhabitants, which I have thought convenient to ppose in Writing that all Inconveniencies by verball speaking either out of hastinesse or otherwise may bee pvented; but principally that I may give account to my Sou^raignes the high and Mighty States generall of the vnited Belgick Provences and the Hon^{ble} Lords Bewinthibbers of the West India Companie 171

1650.

September.

The first is the wrong and Iniury done to the H. M. and the Right Hon^{rble} West Indian Companie by sertaine of youer Nation by their vnjust vsurpacon and possesing the land lying vpon the River Commonly Called Conecticott or the fresh River, being the lands of the said Companie bought and paid for to the then Right ppriotors the Natiue americans before any other Nation either bought or p^rtended Right therunto for the which wee desire a full Surrender and Satisfaction according to the qualitie of the Cause.

2^{cond} *191

3

4

Wee Cannot but Conceaue youer Wors^{pps} Cannot but bee sensable of the advansing and Incroaching of som of youer Cuntrymen *vpon the Ptended lymits betwixt vs and youer Nacion in these parts and the pretended Rights of H. M. and the Right honorable Westindia Companie Wheras in our native Countryes a long and happy peace hath been observed and faire naighborly Comerse and Correspondency before and sence my arrivall and Gouerment which haue occaconed Certaine Contestations and troubles the which for our parts I should very gladly see Removed and taken away and for the Remocon therof I Conceaue either a generall or pvisionall lymett may bee settled betwixt vs for the accomplishment wherof I Conceaue it will Conduce much therunto if wee shall either by a Joynt writing to our Superiors at hom or sending our agents request it may be by them decided

The detaining of sertaine fugitiues by the Right Worthy Goue^r and Maiestraits of New hauen vpon my first arrivall gaue to my great greife cause of some Discontent on either side for the pvention wherof for the future I desire that som Course may bee Resolved vpon that all ocacions of Distast that way may bee pvented

Whereas by ters from the Right Wor^{sh} Governor Eaton by order of the Honor^{ed} Comissioners and likwise by Comon fame wee vnderstand the honered Comissioners the last yeare passed an act of phebition of trade for our Nacion with the Natiue americans in these ptes vpon Confiscacon of Shipp and Goods I Cannot but for the wellfare and pperity of our Nacion in these ptes but desire the said act may bee Repealled or that the honorrede Comissioners willbee pleassed to give mee vnder theire hands theire Reasons and grounds for the forbiding the said trade within the pretended lymitts H. M. and West India Companie

5

*192

And for that likwise by Relacion of divers Credable psons of youer Nacion and ours one M^r Pinchon vseing trade and Comerce with the Native americans hath soe fare advanced vpon the trade of that the trade and Comerce in these ptes of these ioynt Nacions is much damnified and vndervallued *not onely to the Inriching the said Native barbarians but the overthrow of the

1650.

September.

I

trade haveing likwise by pticular Testimony from two psons of quality vnderstood that the said M^r Pinchon gaue eleuen gilders to the said Natives for a beauer skine the detriment y^t may therby arise I shall Refere to the wise Consideration of the honored Comissioners that som Course as they in theire wisdoms shall best Conceaue may best bee agreed vpon that the said Inconveniencies may bee Removed

Wheras likwise there was a sertaine shipp detained and the goods vnladen by them of Road Iland the said shipp being taken from the spaniard somtimes our enemies but now our frinds by vertue of a Comission from vs the which said shipp being by them of Road Iland detained sold and desposed of to Severall Seamen vpon Ptences of shares due vnto them Contrary to the mind and will of the owners haveing the greatest enterest therin ; the said owners making many Complaints vnto mee for Satisfaction either by way of arestment of any of theire Barques or Reprisall the which I was vnwilling to graunt tell I had aquainted the honered Comissioners therwith that the said honered Comissioners will please either to Cause them of Road Iland to make Restitusion according to equity or els that it may not bee in any measure offencive to the honered and Naighbor Collonies to seek our Right by way of Reprisall

The two pticulars the one is that I may receue Right for the scandall Raised vpon mee by Tho: Stanton the which I sppose is knowne to som of you by what my Ensigne did speake and desire at New haven from the Gouer^r there : ad calumnias tacendum non est non avt Contra dicendo Nos vllsis camus sed ne mendatio in offensum pgressum pmetamus.

*The second is that Govert Lockman making Complaint to mee of wrong Receued by him from the Gouer^r and Court of Hartford about a sume of Money paid by him of the which in my letter to youer honored Comissioners of the last yeare I made Complaint and desired satisfaction in that point being still by him vrged with the vnRighteusnesse of the pseeding; I can doe no lesse in Relacon of my Duety but Request the honered Comissioners will take a Review of the pseedings that in Case you shall find a Mistake in the sentance Restitusion may bee made to the plaintife or els so much light showen that the plaintife may bee Convinced

PETER STUYVESANT

New Netherland

September the 23¹ sti Nouo i650.

This Writing being Receved and Read the Comissioners Returned in writing the answare following

*193

173

6

Honrd Sir

September.

1650.

Youer selfe hath often ppounded a Meeting to Compose differences and the Comissioners haue euer Reddyly imbraced it by youer agents wee haue now vnder youer hand Receved som ppositions and might Returne severall waighty greivences wherin wee Cannot but expect Just Satisfaction but youer selfe have now Cast a barr in youer way of youer treaty expected youer ppositions written this day in Hartford bear date in New Netherland September 23 Stila Novo what Comission you have for it youer selfe best knowes but sertainely wee shall encurre blame from our Superiors to admit such ptence of title to this place valesse therfore you be pleased to explaine or Retract wee may not pseed

Hartford in New England the 13th of September i650 St Angliæ.

EDW: HOPKINS Presi in the name of the Comissioners of the English vnited Collonies

*194

*The Duch Governor Returned in Writting as followeth

Honered Sirs,

It was love of peace and Naighborly Complyance that brought me hether and am Redy to attend all occasions that may therunto Conduce and 23^d this Instant new stile I sent my ppositions to that end but as I vnderstand by youer Missive I put a barr in the way by dating my ppositions as in New Netherland I thought my first pposition would have Removed that barr but to shew I would not willingly put any obstract to the treaty expected the honered Comissioners may please to know the substance of what was pposed was agreed vpon by my selfe and Counsell at the Monhatoes and there dated and Subscribed but the papers being left aboard for the gaining of time I Caused them to bee Coppied out and translated soe nigh as I Could Remember from the originall; And therfore Conceaued it most pper to stile it New Netherland but for the prevension of any misapprehension for the future if the honered Comissioners shall please to forbeare the Calling of this place Hartford in New England I shall forbeare the stiling of it New Neatherland but if you shall Conceaue it most expedient to stile it soe I conceave it is but Reason I should have the same liberty to date my writting as in Conectacut in New Netherland the which may not bee any obstrucsion to the treaty soe I Rest Youers in loue

Conecticott September 24 new stile i650

PETER STUIJUESANT

174

To the forgoeing that which followeth was Returned by the Comissioners 1650.

*Honrd Sir

Wee have perused youers of the 24th wherin you leave out what was offensive and date onely from Conecticott which for the present doth soe fare satisfy that the treaty if you please may goe on though the English title by Purchase pattent and possession wee are assured wilbee found good (firme both in Europe and america youer Comission wee shall expect to see when youer vessel Comes vp but to Redeeme time wee shall Consider your ppositions and shall allsoe with ouer first Conveniencies acquaint you with our greivances but if you accept it wee Rather desire to treat by a frindly conference then by writting which will draw out the businesse to a greater length the pbably will suite either youer or our Conveniency soe wee Rest

	Youers in all wayes
Hartford the 14 th	of love and Righteusnesse
of September i650	EDW: HOPKINS
Stil Angl:	President

The answare to the ppositions formerly expressed was as followeth

Honerd Sir Wee have Received youer ppositions and breifly Returne the answare following

first the Right the English haue to Conecticott River with the plantations and lands vpon or about the same hath been often asserted and as wee Conceaue is either fully knowne or Sufficiently Cleared to the English Duch and Indians in these pts wee have not heard yet any thing of waight objected against it but how much land the Duch heere Claime where it lyeth from whom Purchased wee have onely heard allegcions without proofe which Cannot Satisfy

*It needs both explycacion and euidence where and which of ours haue made any encroachments vpon the ptended Rights of the states of the vnited Provences Wee hope to prove our Right to what wee enioy by pattent Purchase and possession; and that if the happy peace soe long Continewed betwixt our Superiors in Europe haue mett with any disturbance it is by seuerall Iniuries wee haue Receved by youer pdessors and youer selfe in these pts of which wee haue Complained heere and should willingly Refer the examinacion and Issue to Europe if wee might see any Comission or Instructions from thence directing and warranting you therin.

Wee are assured New hauen Maiestraits were free for all offices both of

 2^{condly} *196

September. *195

 3^{1y}

1650. Justice and amity but youer selfe Cast in Impediments by Claiming both the place and Jurisdiction and som of you vsed offencive and threatening language ill arguments as the state of affaires then stood; But if in other pticulars this treaty may bee brought to a Comfortable Issue a due Consideration may bee had of fugitives and how to settle a Right vnderstanding and Naighborly Corespondency betwixt vs

 4^{ly}

 5^{ly}

*197

 6^{ly}

The Comissioners never Intended to direct or Regulate the duch trad within theire owne pper lymits; they onely desired that the mischevious trade of pouder (è which soe directly tends to the damage and hurt of both nations might bee Restrained at aurania ffort, the phebition vnder the penaltie you mension extended onely to the English pper bounds as by the Comissioners Hers from Boston the last yeare may apeere

*by what Rules the Traders whether at Aurania ffort or Springfeild walke the Comissioners enquire not; Trad is free and Marchants attend theire owne Conveniencies and will hardly Continew a Trad driven to lose but lawes to lymite if not well Considered will soone bee Repealled

The Comissioners vnderstand not how or vpon what ground the Inhabitants of Road Iland have proseeded about the shipp menconed nor where the Right is though they bee not Combined with the other Collonies yet as naighbors and as our Cuntrymen wee Cannot but desire theire welfare soe farr as wee may advise they should doe you Right and you them no wrong but wee Can neither examine nor Judge in the Case

To the two last pticulars wee answare as followeth

I

Tho: Staunton as wee are Informed hath ever pffessed that what hee spake was both truth as hee Related it and to discharge his engagement by oath to the Jurisdiction hee delivered it but as an Indian Report it was no otherwise entertained; som of the longe Iland Indians haue sence attested the same before the Maiestraits of Conecticott and som other Indians vpon the mayne concure with them; which may thus fare satisfy that Tho: Stanton Raised not the Report nor Intended any hurt to youer selfe but the Indians are subtile and might have theire owne ends in Reference to which wee then did and shall doe Suspend beleife

 2^{condly}

The Report of Govert Lockmans large but mischevivs Trade with the Indians filled these p^{tes} as wee are Informed was brought to the Monhatoes the evidence against him to the Court of Conecticot was as Clear and full as may bee expected in such a Case hee might once and againe haue had his Case tried but hee Rather Chose to issue in a Composition; But sence as

we heard hee hath expressed a Resolution to pseed in the same Trad; wherin 1650. hee will give new offence and bring himselfe into further Trouble.

> EDWARD HOPKINS, President

Hartford vpon Conectticutt the 14th September i650

*To the foregoing answare there was Receued from the Duch governor *198 that which followeth

Honered Sirs

Youer paper of the 14th September Stil: vet I receaved in answare to my ppositions

Youer answare to my first pposition is as I expected for wher there is an affermetive of Right due the negative must needs follow from them that detaine that Right from the true pprietors; and allthough happily I Can pduce Testimony by Duch English and Indians to a Certaine quantity of land Purchased paid for and in p^t possessed by vs, and other p^t vsurped by them of Hartford yet I shall forbeare the further psecucion our said title wher my p^{ties} are both President Judge and p^{ties} in the cause

My first explained the second and for the euidence in time Convenient may bee produced and wheras you are pleased to Charge my pdessors and selfe with severall generall Iniuries you have Receved by vs; for what my predessesor hath done as I am ignorant soe I Can not be Responsable but for my selfe I Can not but take speciall notice you are pleased to Condemne mee of Iniuries done to you before it bee duely proved and my answare heard which gives mee Cause to suspect the Cause is likly to bee vnequally ballenced allthouge as yet I neuer had question with the honered Collonies of Massachusets and Boston

youer assurance that the Maiestrates of New haven were free for all Naighborly offices and so forth; but that my selfe Cast in Impediments in the way (and that som of our people vsed offencive and threatening language vpon a due examinacon I suppose it wilbe found otherwise; and for offencive and threatening language vsed by any of ours there it was Contrary to my mind and order; and when I know the pties accusation and profe against them (if vnder our Gouerment) wee shall take Course that Reparacion shallbee made

*199

*To my fourth you give no positive answare for my pposition was not Conserning the directing or Regulating the Trad but the phebition of the Trad in these parts with the native americans to all that are vnder our Gouerment of New Netherland my desirs then being and still are that you will either Repeall the said acte or give mee a Cattagoricall answare the grounds of

23

VOL. I.

177

September.

1650. y September.

youer act being for the prension of the sale of guns powder (é to the Indians I know no Reason that the Innocent should suffer for the guilty in case any of ours shalbee found to Trad in that nature it is but Reason hee should bee punished for our parts as wee haue an order for the p^rhebition of the said Trad soe wee put it in execution vpon due proofe

Conserning my pposition about M^t Pincheon I onely proposed it as what I Conceaved might bee to the detriment of the publick Trad in these p^{tes} Referring it to the wisdom of the Comissioners to Consider of it but for my owne p^t shall herafter bee silent

for them of Road Iland I p^rposed for advise and the taking away of offence that might be given to my Naighbor Collonies

for that of Tho: Stanton I am vnsatisfyed as being a Publike pson vntell such time as I may face to face answare to my accusers

for what may bee duely prooved by good Testimony against Govert Lockman in his Trading with the Indians in these ptes for guns powder (& if fairly prooved I shall very well approve of the proseedings of the Court at hartford therin; but vntell it bee made euident to mee by good Testimony of any Transgression by him Comitted against the publick lawes of this Cuntry I Can not but require satisfaction in that behalfe;

ffor the furthering the treaty the Right honorable Comissioners haue often ppounded a verbal Confference with them in theire Court; for my part . I Cannot see any Conveniency in it being the Causers of any difference are both Judge and pties; but to shew to my principalls and to all others whom it may Conserne that I am free and Inclined to peace *and to naighborly Corespondency and to give and Receue due satisfaction sence my arrivall by equall pties as wee Call it a Chamber of my ptie; If it shall please the Right Worshipfull Comissioners to deligate two Indifferent psons out of the Collonies of Boston and Plym: with full power I am willingly reddy to depute two others with the like power and Refering to each others theire Rights and titles and soe refer the Issue of Iniuries Receued and given to theire award; otherwise if the pties aggreived will please to bury all former passages betwixt vs I shalbee free and willing therunto and to Joyne and fall vpon Considerations of what may bee thought may Conduce to the publick good of both nations in these ptes; if neither of these bee not graunted, I cannot see any light to pseed forther on in this Treaty but with all thankfullnes to accknowlidge the Respective Intertainement I haue Reseaued from you sence my arrivall among you and shall Rest yors in all offeces of loue

Conecticott the 26^t of September PETER STUIJVESANT. i650 Stila Nov:

*200

178

The Comissioners Replyed

Honered Sir

To youers of the 26^t Present newly Receved wee shall breifly make Reply onely wee shall first mind you that you Came to treat with the Comissioners have directed your writtings to them and therfore Could expect noe answare but from them.

The English Colonies when they first entered this vnion and Confederation Inquired and by all due meanes serched into the Claime the then Duch Gover^r made to som part of Conecticott; they pused the letters Mons^r Kieft had written Considered his allegacons and proofes and Compared them with the Defence the English at Conecticott made for themselves and Cause which they thought a Cleare and satisfactory way to find out where the Right lay; and vpon a full ξ Serivs Consideration *The Comissioners together with the generall Court of the Massachusetts tell further light were by the Duch pduced thought Conecticotts title and prosseedings faire and Just; and accordingly sertifyed theire apprehensions to the then Duch Governor; But if yet wee may vnderstand what and vpon what Grounds you Challenge wee shall Indifferently Consider and aduise; but hetherto youer Claime hath been various and vnsertaine somtimes to all the lands vpon that Riuer somtimes to a part somtimes vpon one ground and otherwhiles vpon an other which leaves vs in the dark and vnsatisfyed

Wee vnderstand not how the first of youer ppositions explaines the 2^{cond} wee Conceued them as two of youer destinct greivances which Caused our answare to Run in that frame wee hope wee shall see and bee satisfyed with youer Comission though you exprese nothing of youer mind therin; youer selfe Charge Iniury Wrong Incroachment vsurpacon (ê vpon som of the Collonies before any shaddow of proofe; and yet take it ill that you find any such expressions in our papers wherin yet wee determine nothing but sertify how things yet stand in our apprehensions tell further light and proofe bee held forth

The Comissioners for Newhaven are free and willing that the Case of the fugitives and all that depends theron bee duly Considered and Judged by Indifferent men.

Wee Conceaue our former answare was full and satisfying yet at youer desire wee shall add that as both ffrench and Duch phibite Trad with the Indians in thire seuerall Respective Jurisdictions; Soe the Comissioners Conseaue the English Collonies may doe within their pper lymits, yet if this

*201

2 condly

1650.

September.

I

 4^{ly}

 3^{ly}

1650. treaty in other Respects issue to Content and Satisfaction that acte may bee further Considered and pbably Repealled

September. 5^{ly} 6^{ly}

Wee rest in what you are pleased to Conclude Conserninge orderinge or lymiting Trade.

*202

 7^{ly}

Wee Cannot but take well what you ppounded Conserning *Roade Iland wee Can advise no further but are satisfied with youer aymes and desires that peace and Righteusnesse may may duly bee pserved betwixt you

Tho: Stanton is expected heere to day or tomorrow but pbably hee will thinke himselfe discharged by bringing the Sachem and other Indians to Justify what hee Reported as from them, however wee shall neither in him nor any other Countenance any thing which may appeare Iniurivs to any much lesse to youer selfe.

 8^{ly}

Conserning Gouert Lockman you wholy wave the substance of our answare; himselfe being Consius of his guilt in that mischeuivs Trad as was Conceaved by the Maiestraits of Conecticott) Chose Rather to issue all by a Composition then to Run the hazard of a legall tryall. and you well know in such Cases; volenti non fit iniuria.

To the Conclusion in youer last paper wee haue and still doe pffesse that in all passages of the treaty ppounded wee look not at ourselues as a Court or Judges or that any thing should be carried by vote; but ppounded a free Conference betwixt p^{ty} and p^{ty} that a Right vnderstanding may bee gained and differences by mutuall Consent Composed; youer desire of peace and naighborly Corespondency wee fully approve; and shall not differ with you in the way of arbetracon mencioned onely wee desire to see youer Comission and what you will Refer and what not that wee may the better see and Consider our way; not doubting but if our meeting issue without fruite wee shall Cleare our Intencions by our Carriage and offers to all Indifferent Judges wether heere or in Europe.

In another paper these ensueing greiuances and Complaints were at the same time psented to the Duch Governer Honered Sir,

*203

Our Joynt ayme (wee hope is) that this meeting may be Improved as an Audit seriusly to Consider and duly to issue all acounts betwixt vs; youer ppositions or pcells *Wee have pused and answared wee shall now aquaint you with severall pticulars which stand Charged in the English bookes which wee desire you wilbee pleased duely soe to weigh that all Reconings may bee Justly Cleared and a naighborly Corespondency setled:

The English at Canecticott haue formerly Complained of many

vnworthy passages and Iniuries Receued from som of those who have been Imployed by the Duch as agents from them there to which noee satisfing answare was ever yet Returned as the entertainement of English fugitives and helping them to file of theire Irons pswadeing servants to Run away from theire Masters Retaining and buying stolen Goods and refusing to Returne them vpon equall satisfaction vpon demaund marrying som English Couples Refused at the plantations with severall other of a like Nature.

Som of them allso further Complaine for the non payment of debts due for goods taken vp by theire pubł Agents who haue left the Place without giveing due Satisfaction and payment denyed by theire Successors as not appertaining to them

lasty The Maiestraits for Conecticott Complaine of an Insufferable Iniury latly Comitted by the Neger belonging to the Duch house; that wheras a notorius delingquent vpon a Capitall offence was heere Imprisoned the said Neger did assist him to breake prison and to make escape for which they have not yet Called him to accoumpt

The Comissioners for Canecticott and New haven doe Joyntly Complayne that wheras Captaine how and som other English purchased of the Indians the true ppriators all that tract of land from the easteren part of the Oyster bay to the westeren part of a bay by them now Called How or Holmes bay to the middle of the great playne being halfe the breadth of long Iland to the Norward ; Mons^r Kieft the then Duch Governer Caused the English to bee seized Carried thence by force and imprisoned them

*the Comissioners for New haven Inform and Complayne first that wheras by theire agents they had duly purchased of the Indians Sachems and theire Companies seuerall tracts or pcells of land on both sids of Delaware bay or River to which neither the Duch nor Swedes had any Just title yet without any leagall ptest or warning Monseire Keift the then Duch Governer sent armed men i642. and by force in a hostile way burnt theire trading house seized and for som time detained the goods in it not suffering theire seruants soe much as to take a Just Inventory of them; hee there allsoe seized theire boate and for a while kept theire men prisoners for which to this day they Can get no satisfaction

That the said Duch Governor i642 Compeled M^r Lamberton theire agent by force or threatenings to give in at the Monhattoes an accoumpt of what beauers hee had Traded within Newhauen lymits at Delaware and to pay Recognicon for the same

John Johnson the Duch agent with the Swedes Governer at Delaware Charged M^r Lamberton as if hee had ploted with the Indians to I *204

 3^{ly}

 2^{condly}

181

1650. September.

Cutt them of a Capitall Crime for which they Imprisoned and tryed him but Could bring no proofe to satisfy themselves who both accused and satt Judges yet they sett a fine vpon him for Trading within Newhauen lymits there

youer selfe soone after youer entrance vpon the trust and Charge at the Monhattoes Came and seized a shipp with the goods in her by force in theire harbor pretending title to the place; and after you Complaine of a purpose and Resolucion in them to vindicate theire owne Right in a lawfull way; you Required them to send theire Duch Marchants and theire goods with Recognicon to the Monhattoes and if directions were not attended you threatened hostilytie to Newhauen pretending to keepe peace with the other Collonies

In youer letter dated october 12th i647 you Required *sertaine fugitives in an offenciue manor as if the place and Jurisdiction had been vnquestionably youers though by ancient pattent from the Kings of England all this part of america called New England in breadth from 40 to 48 Degrees of Northerly latitude is graunted to the English; And the Inhabitants of New haven had Right therby to Improve a smale portion therof and accordingly purchased land of the Indians and have built fenced and settled themselves there; and in many yeares after not hearing soe much as any the least p^rtence of title the Duch did or Could make to any of the lands or appurtenances

In behalfe of Wilłam Westerhouse a Duch Marchant but an Inhabytant and planter in Newhauen they desire and expect Restitucion and satisfaction for the aforsaid shippe and goods seized and Carried out of theire harbor to the great damage of the said Westerhouse and his principalls for which hee still Calles both vpon the Comissioners and the Maiestats of Newhauen for Justice and expects that by an arrest vpon youer vessells the Cause may bee brought to a due tryall within the English Collonies where the shippe was seized

The p^rmeses being duly Considered and Issued whether by Conferance or arbytracion as youer selfe ppound if yet there Remayne any question about title or lymits of lands or about Jurisdiction which Can not bee heere Cleared and ended to mutuall satisfaction wee shall Reddyly agree that such difference may bee by Consent truly stated and soe Refered into Europe for finall determinacion and that in the meane time such bounds and lymits bee agreed betwixt the English of the vnited Collonies and the Duch Jurisdiction that eich may know what to expect and Inioy without disturbance till a Resolucion and determinacion may be procured and settled

Hartford on Conecticott September 16th i650 EDWARD HOPKINS President Cô

 6^{ly}

182

1650.

September.

 4^{ly}

 5^{ly}

*The next Writting Receved from the Duch Governer was as followeth 1650.

September.

*206

Honored Sirs

In youer Reply of the 26th proof is Required haply the pretendant Collonies Hartford and New hauen seeing noe sufficient authoritie in theire anticipacon of vs from the enioyment of our p^rtended Rights; had Recourse to the Indesputable pattents of the Massachusets and Plym: to shrowd themselues vnder theire winges and therfore pduced such evidence and letters as might serue theire owne ends but that all our allegacions and proofe were duly and truly weighed and Considered in a right way ℓ manor before Indifferent Judges in the p^rsence of the pties defendant; I Conceaue Can never bee prooued for the verity of my Claime as it is true I haue layed Claime to all the lands betwixt Cape henlopen westward and Cape Cableyou eastward for matter of title; and to this about hartford as the pper demeane of the West India Companie as being purchased paid for and Surrendred by the then Right ppriators the Natiues vnto vs

My Comission you may please to see when you shall desire it allwaies pvided on the other side I may see the Comission of my pties; I Could doe no lesse then Charge Iniury and vserpation upon some of you vpon our lands and still must vntell the question bee lawfully decided

To the third I fully agree with the Comissioners of New hauen.

I question not the power of the Comissioners for making any orders in their pper lymits but desire those vnder our Gouerment and Jurisdiction may enjoy the freedom of trade with the Indians in our ptended lymits according to what they had formerly allwaies enjoyed

for the fift and sixt I am fully Satisfyed withe the answare of the Comissioners

for Tho: Stanton I freely pase it by being well satisfied with the good opinnion of the Comissioners in that point

In the Case of Gouert Lockman being I am Informed it was his owne volentary acte I am satisfyed I shall *onely desire a Coppy of the agreement from the Secretary of the Court at hartford; And for that I vnderstand the said Lockman vsed some threatening words after his agreement I onely Require the Testimony of what they were and I hope the Comissioner shall Receaue satisfaction.

In my former paper I expressed what I would putt to an agitacion and am Reddy to performe it when I shall know youer deligates; I hope my desire and Indeavor will Cleare mee before any Indifferent Judges of my Reddynes to bringe matters to a Comfortable Issue betwixt vs and that there rest noe blame on mee if otherwise it fall out

The points to bee agreed vpon by the deputies I Conceaue may bee 1650. Comprehended vnder these 4 heades

September.

*208

1 the Composing of differences

2 a prouicionall lymite of land betwixt vs

3 a Course to bee agreed vpon conserning fugitives

4 A neaighborly vnion betwixt vs so nigh as may bee agreed

Conecticott the 27 th	youers in all offices of loue
September 1650 Sti no:	PETER STUIJVESANT.

The Returne from the Comissioners to the present Writting ensueth

Honered Sir

Though wee desire to put the most favorablest Interpretation vpon all yor expressions whether by word of mouth or writting yett wee Conceaue you still Cast new Impediments in the way of any faire accord when you would mittigate the greivance att Newhauen for seizing a shippe in theire harbore vpon a Claime to the place you plead a mistake Comitted by youer Secretary *leaving out a word which you say was in the originall coppy; it should have Run pretended Claime or title wherin wee see you put a difference betwixt a Reall and a pretended title yet in youer last Writting bearing date this prsent day you Call Conecticott and Newhauen prtendant Collonies Imply against them an Iniuryous anticipacon of som Right you p^rtend to that they shroud themselues vnder the wings of pattents not Including them; that the Duch euedence was not fairly produced to giue light to youer Claime ; all which if not Retracted Cannot but offend ; you againe proffese a Claime from Cape henlopen to Cape Cod; Somtimes you say but to Cape Judith somtimes you doe but prtend a title but hitherto you haue not been pleassed to shew either pattent or purchase to Justify any pretence of youers to what is in question; soe that if you Charg Iniury and vserpacion vpon any of the Collonies without better grounds you Cannot but expect a Just defence and Returne.

The pmises being satisfyingly cleared wee Can freely treat p deligates according to youer desires to Compose all differences agree vpon provitionall lymites where there is any question about title or bounds to Returne fugitives and settle a Naighborly Correspondency betwixt vs

Hartford vpon Conecticott September the 17th i658 youers in all service of loue EDWARD HOPKINS President (d

Sti: Angl.

vpon the Receipt of this a writting of the following Contents was sent $\underbrace{1650}_{\text{September.}}$

Honered Sirs,

youer last paper being Receued I answare It was loue of peace as I formerly write vnto you brought mee hither and not to make alteracion by writting; I thank you for youer fauorable Interpertacion; I would not willingly Cast any Impediment in the way of the treaty if my thoughts had been soe I might better haue stayed at home and not trouble my selfe or others; I suppose you all know I Cannot deliuer my selfe so promt in youer language as mine owne and as I would willingly and therfore Conceaue noe advantage should bee taken against mee for the two Mayne things now objected for the hinderance the treaty. I shall explayne my selfe that my words being the pretendant Collonies of hartford and Newhauen: I look vpon them as my pties in Case any dispute should arise for matter of Right and title of lands

To the 2^{cond} the difference betwixt a Ptended Right and a Reall Right I shall state the Cause as I apprehend a man may Ptend a Right to that which hee doth not possesse and yet haue a Reall Right and a man may Ptend and possesse where hee hath noe Right vnto but to take of disputes that way if the Comissioners please wee will leaue it to our Superiors to Judge where the Reall or Ptended Right is; and in the Interim for the furtherance the treaty to our Common wellfare I am free and willing to treat with you all as with the vnited English Collonies expecting youer Wor^{shipps} speedy answare I rest

youers in all loue

PETER STUIJVESANT

Conecticott ²7th September i650.

The Returne of the Comissioners was as followeth

Honered Sire

In youer last writtinge you giue noe answare nor doe soe much as mencion som things Justly offenciue in youer former paper yet accepting youer explycacion soe fare as it goeth; youer pffession not to Incroach vpon our Rights; and freenes to treat with vs as the vnited English Collonies wee shall pase by som vnsatisfying expressions hoping wee shall find the Reallity of youer Intencions of peace in a Reddy yeilding to satisfy Just greiuances in the treaty wee haue therfore according to youer desire Intreated or deligated two Comissioners out of the Massachusetts and Plym: Collonies to

VOL. I.

24

1650. September.

whom wee give full power for the Composing of all differences in Case of Iniury and damage to set provitionall bounds in all places where there is difference betwixt vs Conserning title and lymites to Consider what may bee done in the Case of fugitives and to settle a Just Corespondency and desire you wilbee pleased forthwith to name youer two deligates and to Invest them with like power that the treaty may begine and proceede without further vnnessesarie lose of time; Wee have Chosen and Intrusted our worthy frinds M^r Symon Bradstreet and M^r Tho: Prence to the service wee Rest

> youers in the truth and for peace according to it EDWARD HOPKINS Presedent (ĉ.

Hartford on Conecticott the $\frac{18}{28}$ th September i650.

*The next writting from Mon^r Stuijvesant ensueth

Honored Sirs youers of the $\frac{18}{28}$ i650 being Receued in answare to mine of the $\frac{17}{24}$ this Instant month gives mee great hopes that matters wilbee Comfortably issued betwixt vs and in each Respect Comply with you in that way of deligacon and doe make Choise of my worthy frinds M^r Tho: Willett and Ensigne Gorge Baxter to whom I shall and doe give as much power in each Respect as you have or shall to youer worthy deligates and Rest

youers in loue of PeaceConecticott 18/1650PETER STUijVESANT

The Reference being agreed vpon the Duch Gouerner gaue Power to his delegates by a Writting Containing as followeth

Bee it Knowne vnto all men whom these p^rsents may any way Conserne That We Peter Stuijvesent Gou^r generall of the New Netherland Curasoe Aruba (c. by vertue of a Comission from the high and Mighty Lords the States Generall of the Vnited Belgick Prouences directed vnto vs for the Generall Rule and Gouerment of the Prouence called New Netherland; and likwise for the entering into a Couenant of peace legue and amitie with any prince people or state as by the said Comission more at large doth and may appeere and being desirus that the said loueing Vnion and Correspondence betwixt the two Nations in these Northeren parts of america may bee observed preserued and mayntained as in our Natiue Cuntries of the vnited Belgick Prouences and England; Doe by vertue heerof Confiding in the Wisdom

integrety and Sufficiency of Captaine Tho: Willett and Ensigne Gorg Baxter depute the said Captaine Tho: Willett and Ensigne Gorge Baxter to treat and agitate with the Comissioners of the vnited english Collonies giueing and graunting and by vertue of these prsents I doe give and graunte full power and authoritie vnto my said deputies to Joyne with other two deputed *by the Comissioners of the vnited English Collonies and with them to treat agitate examine all or any difference betwixt the two nations in these parts and absolutely by the Joynt Concurrence of the other two deputies to end and determine them according as they in theire Wisdoms and entegryty shall think Just and Right; with power likwise to my said Deputies to enter into such tearmes of accord for provisionall lymits and league of loue and vnion betwixt the two nations in these parts as to them shall seeme expedient Ratifying and Conferming and by vertue of these prsents will stand bound to Ratify and Conferme whatsoever my said Deputies shall agree vnto on my behalfe according to such directions and Instructions for the Comon good as wee haue giuen them; In Wittnes and Confermacon wherof I have heervnto sett my hand and Seale this 28th September i650 Stil; Nõ

PETER STUIJVESANT

The House the Hope on Conecticott Comonly Called the fresh Riuer

A like Comission with full power was graunted to M^r Symon Bradstreete and M^r Tho: Prence in the following words

Know all whom it may Conserne the Wee the Comissioners for the Vnited English Collonies by vertue of the letters pattents graunted by the Kings of great Brittayne vnder the great Seale of England for all New England lying in that part of america from the Northeren latitude of fourty to fourty eight and according to the Conffederacon formerly made and a full power this yeare given by the fower Generall Courts of the Massachusitts Plymouth Conecticott and New hauen to the prsent Comissioners by which they are enabled to treat and Conclude in matters of publick Consernment that former and late greivances betwixt the honered Gouernors or agents for the high and mighty States of the vnited Belgick Prouences in such parts of america as are possessed *or Justly belonging to the said H (M (d and the English Collonies may bee duly Composed and a Just and naighborly Correspondency settled; Confiding in the entegrity and sufficiency of our worty frinds Mr Symon Bradstreet and Mr Tho: Prence haue and heerby doe intreat and deligate them to agitate treat and Conclude with the deputies appointed and authorised by Peter Stuijuesant Esqr the prsent honered Gour

September.

1650.

187

*211

September.

1650.

of the Prouence of New Netherland to Consider and Compose all differences to agree and Conclude provisional lymits in all places wher there is question of title or bounds a Course for ordering or Returning fugitiues and settleing a Just Correspondency Ratifiing and by these p^rsents Confeirming what our said deputies according to directions and Instructions given shall agree and Conclude in the p^rmises or any part therof in Wittnes Wherof the Presedent for the Comissioners hath heerunto sett his hand and seale

EDWARD HOPKINS

Presedent

Dated in Hartford vpon Conecticott ^{18th}/₂₈th of September i650

Vpon a serius examinacon and Consideracon of the pticulars Comitted to Reference the Arbetrators delivered in the following award

Articles of agreement made and Concluded at Hartford vpon Conecticott September 19th 1650 betwixt the deligates of the honered Comissioners of the Vnited English Collonies and the Deligates of Peeter Stuijvesant Governor Generall of New Netherland

Vpon serivs Consideracon of the differences and greivances ppounded by the two English Collonies of Conecticot and New haven and the answare made by the honered Duch **Duch* Governor Peeter Stuijvesant Esq^r according to the trust and power Comitted vnto vs as Arbetrators or Deligatts betwixt the said pties; Wee find that most of the offences or greivances were things done in the time and by the order and Comaund of Mons^r Wilłam Keift the former Governer and that the p^rsent honered Goue^r is not duly ppared to make answare to them; Wee therfore think meete to Respet the full Consideration and Judgment Conserning them tell the p^rsent Gouernor may aquaint the H. M. States and Westindia Companie with the pticulars that soe due Reparacon may accordingly bee made

The Comissioners for New haven Complained of seuerall high and hostile Iniuries which they and others of that Jurisdicon haue Receued from and by order of the aforsaid Mons^r Keift in Delaware bay and River and in theire Returne thence as by theire former ppositions and Complaints may more fully appeere; and besids the English Right Claimed by pattent p^rsented and shewed seuerall Purchases they have made on both sids the River and bay of Delaware of seuerall large tracts of land vnto and somwhat aboue the Duch house or ffort there with the Consideracon given to the said Sachems and theire Companies for the same acknowlidged and Cleared by the

2

I

hands of the Indians whom they affeirme were the true ppriators testifyed by many Wittnesses ; they allso affeirmed that according to theire apprehensions they have sustained 1000^t damage p^{thy} by the Swedish Gouerner but Cheifly by order from Mons^r Keift and therfore Required due satisfaction and a peacable possession of the aforsaid lands to Inioy and Improve according to theire Just Right; The Duch Gover by way of answare affeirmed and asserted the Right and title to Delaware or the south River as they Call it and to the lands there as belonging to the H. M. States Westindia Companie and pfessed hee must ptest against any other Claime; but is not pvided to make any such profer as in such a treaty might bee expected; nor had hee Comission to treat or Conclude any thinge therin vpon consideracon wherof *Wee the said Arbitrators or Deligates wanting sufficient light to Issue and determine any thinge in the p^rmises are nessesitated to leave both parties in State quo privs to plead and Improve theire Just enterests at Delaware for planting or Trading as they shall see Cause; onely wee desire that all pseedings there as in other places may bee Carried on in love and peace tell the Right may bee further Considered and Justly Issued either in Europe or heere by the two States of England and Holland.

Conserning the seyzing of M^r Westerhouse shipp and goods about 3 yeares sence in New haven harbor vpon a Claime to the place; the honered Gou^r Peeter Stuijvesant Esq^r pfessing that which pased in Writing that way was through the error of his Secretary his Intent not beeing to lay any Claime to the place and withall affeirming that hee had order to seize any Duch shipp or vessell in any of the English Collonies or harbors which should trade there without express lycence or Comission; Wee therefore thinke it meet that the Comissioners of Newhaven accept and acquiesse in this answare

> Conserning the bounds and lymitts betwixt the English vnited Collonies and the Duch provence of New Netherland Wee agree and determine as followeth

That vpon long Iland a lyne Runne from the Westermost part of the oyster bay soe and in a straight and directe lyne to the Sea shalbee the bounds betwixt the English and Duch there, the Easterly p^t to belong to the English the Westermost pt to the Duch

The bounds vpon the mayne to begine at the West side of Greenwidge bay being about 4 miles from Stanford and soe to Runne a Northerley lyne twenty miles vp into the Cuntry and after as it shalbee agreed by the two gouerments of the Duch and of Newhaven pvided the said lyne Com not within 10 miles of hudsons River. September.

1650.

189

*214

3

2

And it is agreed that the Duch shall not at any time heerafter build any house or habitacon within six miles of the said lyne *The Inhabitants of Greenwidge to remayne tell further Consideracon therof bee had vnder the Gouerment of the Duch

That the Duch shall hold and enioy all the lands in Hartford that they are actually possessed of knowne or sett out by sertayne marks (bounds and all the Remaynder of the said land on both sids Conecticott River to bee and Remayne to the English there

And it is agreed that the aforsaid bounds and lymites both vpon the Iland and mayne shalbee observed and kept Inviolate both by the English of the vnited Collonies and all the Nacion without any Incroachment or molestacon vntell a full and finall determinacon bee agreed vpon in Europe by the mutuall Consent of the two states of England and holland.

Conserning fugitives

It is agreed that the same way and Course shalbee observed betwixt the English of the vnited Collonies and the Duch within the prouence of New Netherlands as according to the 8th article of Confederacon betwixt the English Collonies is in that Case pyided

Conserning the pposition of a nearer vnion of frendshipp and amity betwixt the English and Duch Nacon in these parts especially against a Common enimie Wee Judg worty of due and serius Consideracon by the seuerall Jurisdictions of the vnited Collonies and accordingly desire it may bee Comended to them that soe a Resolucon may bee had therin at the next yearly Meeting of the Comissioners

> And in Testimony of our Joynt Consent to the severall forgoeing Conclusions were have hervnto sett our hands this 19th Day of September Anno Domi. i650

> > SYMON BRADSTREET THO: PRENCE THO: WILLET GORG BAXTER./

*216

*The Comissoners for the Massachusets ppounded that a Course might bee taken for the Recovering of such tribute as is due from the Indians to the Collonies; and it was Concluded that Captaine Mason bee desired at his goeing to long Iland to Require payment there, and to Indeavor to settle it in such a way that it may bee punctually heerafter discharged according to Couenants; And for the pequats that are with the Narriganssets Nianticks Mohe-

190

September. *215

1650.

3

gens or any others; Tho: Stanton is desired and appointed to demaund and Receue the same and to give an account at the meeting of the Comisioners what hee hath Recovered and who they are that Refuse and vpon what grounds hee is also to attend the Constant yearly meetings of the Comissioners or any other extreordinary meeting vpon Convenient notice to interpret and pforme such other service as may ______ in Reference to the Indians for which the Collonies promise to allow him thirty pounds p Annum

Wheras an order forbiding trade with the Indians within the lymits of the vnited Collonies to all foraine Nacions vpon the waighty Consideracion therin expressed the lyberty for seizing such vessells as transgresse is lymited to the members of that Jurisdicion wher the offence is Comited It is thought fitt that it bee Recomended to the seuerall Generall Courts that for the more effectuall execucion of the said order it may bee lawfull for any pson or psons Inhabiting within any of the vnited Collonies to make Seazure of any goods or vessells trading with the Indians within any of the Jurisdicions Contrary to the tenure of that order.

The Jurisdiction of Canecticott hath lyberty to take East hamton vpon long Iland vnder theire Gouerment if they submite

The Comissioners of the Massachusets ppounded that for the pventing of all future differences betwix the *Collonies of the Massachusetts and Conecticut ther might bee som speedy Course agreed vpon to settle the bounds and lymits betwixt them, but the Comissioners for Conecticott not haveing at p^rsent any other Coppy of theire pattent then what was formerly p^rsented and the Comissioners for the Massachusets standing vpon the original Pattent or a Coppy vnder seale or sufficiently Wittnessed to theire satisfaction, there Could bee noe agreement for the p^rsent.

The foregoing Conclusions were agreed and Subscribed by the Comissioners for the vnited english Collonies at Hartford this 23^d of September i650.

JOHN HAYNES THEOPH: EATON. STEPHEN GOODYEARE EDWARD HOPKINS Presedent SIMON BRADSTREET WILLAM HATHORNE THO: PRENCE JOHN BROWNE *217

191

1650.

September.

*221

At a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnited

Collonies in New England att New haven the 4th of September 1651

1651. September. The articles of Confederation being read; an order of the generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 7th of May i65i was p^rsented and Read wherby it appeared that M^r Simon Bradstreet and Captaine Wilłam Hathorne were chosen Comissioners for one full and compleat yeare and envested with full power \mathfrak{C} Authoritie according to the tennure of the said articles;

M^r John Browne and M^r Timothy Hatherley were Chosen Comissioners for the Collonie of New Plymouth as appeered by an order of the generall Court dated the 4th of June i65i which was p^rsented and Read

M^r Edward Hopkins and M^r Roger Ludley Esq^r wer chosen and appointed Comissioners for the Collonie of Conictticott as appeered by an order of theirer Generall court dated at Hartford the 15th of May i65i

Theophilus Eaton Esq^r and M^r Steven Goodyeer were likwise chosen Comissioners for the Jurisdiction of Newhauen for this p^rsent years to treat and conclude of all things according to the tennure of the articles of Confederation as appeered by an order of their generall court dated at Newhauen the 29 of May i65i

Theophilus Eaton Esq^r was chosen p^rsident for this meeting

Letters from M^r Wilłam Steele President of the corporation for propagating the Gospell in New England and from M^r Winslow dated aprell i7 165i were Receued and Read the tennure wherof is as followeth

Gentlemen

*222

by a letter to M^r Wilłam Steele our Presedent *dated at hartford 28^{th} of September i650 and another to M^r Winslow wee pceaued ours came to youer hands and withall wee are glad to take notice of y^e Redines that is in you to put youer shoulders to the worke in the management of yt; therby contributing what is meet to bee done and glueing a due pportion of encuragement to every descrueing pson as well English as shalbee Imployed in it as Indian that is or shalbee wrought vpon; for truely Gentlemen as y^e care of

(192)

providing lyeth vpon vs y^e corportion heer sole the care of Distribution and Improvement will Rest vpon youer selves the Comissioners for y^e vnited Collonies there of whose faithfullnesse wee have not the lest cause to doubt;

Wee are sorry soe much time hath been lost and yet wee hope wee haue gained by our stay in som Respects for many minnesters in London haue promoted the act that were Resolued against yt and wee beleeue the like in the Countrey because they are constreined either by light within them or example without them beyond their late Resolucions but wee conclude it is of God and trust wee shall find a blessing vpon our joynt endeavors

Tis strang to see what (how many objections arise against the work som from the ill management of former Gifts bestowed on ye Countrey of New England of which no account hath been given to ye doners and som psonally Reflecting vpon Mr Wells and Mr Peters som vpon our selues the corporation as if wee had so much p pound of what is collected or might feast our selues liberally therwith wheras through mercy wee never yet eat or drank of the fruit or charge of yt; and neither haue had or expect a penney or pennyworth for all the paines wee shall take therin but contrary wise account it a mercy; God giuing vs an oppertunity to bee exercised in a work wherin his Gløry and the salvacion of soe many is soe #so neerly Conserned as for Mr Peters and Mr Wells they have sufficiently satisfyed vs with what hath been formerly answared as by the Coppy of Mr Wells letters heere enclosed yst wee could desire ye Gouerment of ye Massachusets or theire speciall Comissioners would give vs from thence a word or two what account hath been given by Mr Wells and what satisfaction theire court Receued by his account thither sent; and send it in such tearmes as wee may publish it to the world if wee see cause this will Conduce much to the furtherance of ye work but wee leaue it to your descreion

Wee are glad to see youer Care in glueing direction in M^r Winslows letter for such things as you see Nessesarie to be sent ouer this p^rsent yeare, and however we are not in a capacitie to send soe much at p^rsent haveing newly begunne the Collection and very little moneys Com in as yet; wee have sent you for the p^rsent som few hoes and Iron tooles to carry on the work of y^e summer and hope that by the next shipp wee shalbee able to send you som woolen shoes and stockens according to youer direction or at least according to our abillitie for wee find the proceeds of the Collection goes slowly on both in Citty and Cuntry and that it wilbee long worke

And because wee must Receue our Instructions from youer selues wee Intreat you to confer with M^r Eliot (M^r Mayhew by your selues or som such as you shall depute what willbee nessesarie for the next yeare what publick meeting houses and what other buildings will be Nessesary what Mayn-

VOL. I.

25

193

1651.

September.

1651. September.

*224

tenance to Minesters and Scoolmasters and Mistrises shalbee Imployed in teaching of Children and wee pray you consider whether it will not bee Nessesarie to treine vp English and Indian together for the better obteining each others language what the charge of all this will amount vnto att first and what to maintaine p annum from time to time that * *That* soe wee may heere Improve what the lord shall send in to the best advantage; that if money com in together which wee much feare wee may bee enabled to purchase som lands to raise som yearly profits to Carry on the same

As for youer desire that one hundred pounds may bee paid to Mr Winslow either out of the Treasury heer or to bee Charged vpon you there to bee by you made good in the Country to the service of the work wee haue not as yet any monves in stock to doe it but incline to the latter and in due time you shall heare further of vs in that kind for however hee now actes as freely as our selues yet wee know hee could not but bee much out of purse in psuing things to pfection and those other services of youer cuntrye before hee accepted the publick service of the state and therfore had Rather it should be done by youer selues then by vs; And wheras you desire the monneys to bee layed out should bee put into the hands of Mr Pellam and Mr Winslow and they to make the provision; Mr Pellam hee is seldom in towne and Mr Winslow will by no means be pswaded to meddle with the Receipts of Money But wee shall put it into such a way as wee trust shalbee satisfactory to all; and to that end wee entreat you as wee shall now and heerafter send you any Invoyce of what wee send; and so doe you Returne a pticulare account of all you Receue from vs that soe one account may answare the other and the mouthes of all adversaries may bee stoped; And that it may bee soe wee suppose as wee onely haue a Clark and Messenger in pay soe you will have some Steward there whom you will betrust with the accoumpts of the whole and once a yeare at least transmitt a Coppy over to vs that may bee extant and in Reddines to giue satisfacon to euery Doner that shall Require it then which nothing willbee more Satisfactory

*225

with all convenient speed in all parts at once or as fast as wee can; that soe **soe* the Prinsipall bee not eat vp as it comes but som Money bee layed out to purchase a standing Revenew but it is the lord must Crowne our endeavors with his blessing to which end that our joynt Requests may meet at the throne of grace is the earnest desire of Gentlemen

It shalbee our greatest care and vtmost endeavor to Carry on the work

youer loueing frinds and fellow laborers of the Corportion and signed by WILŁAM STEELL P^rsdent

Postscript

Gentlemen

Wee have sent you heer enclosed an account of such provisions as wee have shiped which goods wee have Consigned to M^r John Cotten and M^r John Willson who are onely to take vp y^e said goods and lodge them vntell they can send to the Comissioners you may vnderstand by the bill what pticulars are in every Cask as allose the Number and Mark vpon the same

To the aforsaid letter the following answare was returned by the Comissioners

Honorable Sr

By a second letter of youers lately Receued wee take notice of youer continewed love and unwearied paines in this service of the Gospell that the countenance and Authoritie of Parliament and the Christian liberallitie of well affected psons may bee duly Improved for the honor of Christ in the sperittuall good of the Indians; wee are sorry that any objections or Impediments should lye in youer way and would gladly answare *answare and Remoue them but those ancient Gifts and summs of Money Raised for New England were most (as wee conceiue) expended in foundation worke not onely before the Collonies did Combine but before two of them had any being; and though the Gentlemen Intrusted might in those times have given a satisfying answare to soe Just a demaund yet som of them being sence dead and others Removed wee feare it wilbee now difficult if not Imposible onely wee shall the more seriusly consider and endeavor that ye money which by the favor of ye state and the pius care of ye corporacon shalbee collected and sent ouer may bee not onely duly Improved but that a Just account bee kept (and as occasion may Require bee duly Rendered and for that purpose wee haue thought on Mr Edward Rawson a man well approved in the Massachusets who lives at Boston as a Steward or agent to Receive what shalbee sent over and to disperse and distribute as the Comissioners for the Collonies shall see cause to order What Moneys Mr Wells and Mr Peters haue Received and how Imployed wee haue desired and hope you will Receiue satisfaction from the Massachusets though wee found no letter of his enclosed according to youer Intimation; The hoes and other Iron ware now sent over Mr Cotten f Mr Wilson or som by theire appointment haue lately Received which wee shall order for the healp and Incurragement of the Indians in theire buildings and plantings and with the like care and to the like ends wee shall Imploy and distribute the linnin woolen shooes and Stockens when they come

195

1651.

September.

1651. September. to hand; And our frinds and bretheren M^r Bradstreet and Captain hathorne Comissioners for the Massachusets vpon Conference with M^r Elliot will forthwith sertifye what may bee most Convenient for the next yeare; And heerafter as wee shall see more of the Counsell of God in carrying on this great worke wee shall Impart our apprehensions conserning Minesters Scool Masters for the education of y^e Indian Children M^r Elliot and M^r Mayhew continew their Pius labours in sowing sperituall seed amongst them and M^r Leueridge M^r Blinman M^r Person (\hat{c} are Studying the language that they may the better treat with them Conserning the thinges of theire peace And for our selves as oppertunity scrueth wee shall account it an honer to bee Intrusted and Imployed in the consernments of our Master with assurance that hee that is lord of y^e harvest will accept and prosper our endeavors ; with our due and humble Respects we rest

Sir

youer servants

Newhaven the i0 September i65i

*Contents of the letter from M^r Winslow Were to this purpose

Gent:

*227

Receivng a letter from you; notwithstanding the large letter sent by the Corporacon to youer selves, I can doe no less then give you thankes for youer Respect therin vnto my selfe and care of mee least I might sinck vnder the p^rsure of following publick busines at my private charge the time is not yet come for mee to expect any Releife there being very little of y^e Collections come into the Treasury more then what hath been expended in printing $\{\mathcal{C}^{a} and paying Mr. Gennors librarye which I desire may bee looked after according to the Catalogue sent over for his Nessesities pressed vs to a p^rsent disbursment of 30th and to Recover it againe would bee an hard matter yee to hard for vs hee liveing in Norfolke but a word is sufficient and it is better to lose som then all, I shall speedily write to M^r Weld and aquaint him alsoe with the Reddines that is in the Corporacion to pay the 34th to him alsoe (haueing order soe to doe) for his library left with M^r Elliot soe that I trust that Gapp wilbee soone stopped$

The Collection is hopfully begun in London and I beleiue will Rise to a considerable summe but you would wonder to heare the severall sorts of objections that are made against it by men that after all are ashamed to neglect it; as what haue wee to doe to Raise great summs to promote y^e Gospell amongst naked people the Gospell is goeinge away from vs and wee

healp it forward wee had more need to support learning at home then abroad; And then our leuelers they will have nothing to doe to promote humaine learning there is to much of it allreddy and yet notwithstanding it goes hopfully on (d)

Yesterday as I was informed Mr Cottington had somthing done for him at the Counsell of State which I beleive was his pattent Confeirmed for the truth is sence I preive by letters from Plymouth that after another yeares warning nothing is like to bee done in Reference to the old order of lords and Commons sent ouer in 47 (as I take it) I looked vpon it as a vavne thing to *lo striue against the streame when as endeed that was the mayne matteriall objection aboue a twelvemonth sence which I could not answare That wee had such an order but did not looke after the pformance therof nor made any Returne vpon it and if I could not then answare it how much lesse now after another yeare if not 18 months expiracion but the will of the lord must bee done in it however I suffer in my Reputation heere; to make soe great a bustle and forced to let all fall at last; had I not had pticulare Instructions from Plymouth therin I had never stired in it but I shalbee more warye heerafter how I engage in busines of that nature yet when I have said It I shall not dare to neglect the least service wherin any or all of the vnited Collonies are Conserned

Heere is a great murmuring at the great provisions of powder and shott the seuerall shipps get licence for yeare after yeare 40 barrell of powder and 50 is an ordinary pportion to a shippe nay somtimes an 100; and lead and Armes pportionable tis layed to our charge that being Custome free wee enrich ourselues by furnishing Barbathoes Verginnia though ennimies (c with that and other comodities and there hath been vpon that very account a serivs debate about Revoking our free Custome and excise I haue labored in it and satisfyed many of the Parliament and Counsel of State shewed youer Care not to suffer any powder more then ships store to bee Transported away that wee are faine to land all wee bringe hether for feare of fiering the ships in the River and must get lycence for that allsoe vpon Returne that the Master is forced to get lycence for more then hee bringes that soe hee may beare out his passengers pticular stores I have shewed them how many shipps and theire lading wee had lost by the kings ptie tould them what profitts they had by the Returnes of New England for whether they went for Spaine Streites Barbathoes (& they all paied Custome and excise home; that wee onely had suffered with and for them and for theire sakes were hated of all the English abroad; This hath made a prsent stopp But I assure you it conserne, the Cuntry to take *take notice of it and bee carfull that our Marchants and such

1651. as trade thither abuse not the freedome wee enioy nor know I better to whome to Impart it then to you the Comissioners that are the Rep^rsenttatives of the vnited Collonies I pray God to direct you heerin amongst other the waighty affayers of the Countrey, (c (c (c

London Aprill i7. 5i

Youer most humble servant E. W

Gent

The answare to the foregoing Letter followeth

Honord Sr

Wee haue Received youers of the 17 Aprill past and therin take notice of youer continewed Respects to this Cuntrey and ensesent endeavors for the promoting the wellfar of the poore Natiues wee haue alsoe seen the envoyce of ye goods sent which as wee vnderstand are taken vp at Boston according to the tennure of the bills of lading and secured by those to whose care you comitted them; it is some disadvantage that the prises of ye seueralls are not mencioned which for future you may please to Rectify wee shall endeavore throug y^e grace of Christ that what comes to our hands may bee Improued to the best advantage of the worke as it comes vnder our view and that such accounts bee kept of the desposalls therof and returned to you as may (if not fully answare the expectation of all who are conserned; yet evidence our faithfulnes in the trust comited to vs; In order wherunto wee haue deputed Mr Edward Rawson of Boston as our Steward or agent to Receive what is sent despose and keepe accounts of ye same according to such order as hee Receiueth from vs and notice shalbee taken according to youer desire what difference there is in the proffe of ye tooles now sent; Wee shall enquire after the Catalogue of Mr. Genners librarye and endeavore that neither youer nor our ends therein may bee frusterated It is apprehended by som that according to the entent of ye Act of Parliament an eye may bee had in the * The destrebutions to the enlargment of the Colledge at Cambridge wherof there is great need and furtherance of learning not soe Imeadiately Respecting the Indian Designe though wee fully Concure not yet desire to know what the apprehensions of the honered Corporacion are heerin; If the one might Reseaue som encurragment without prjudice to the other wee hope the kingdome of our Lord Jesus the Generally proffessed end of all enteresed in ye work may bee advanced therby It hath been and is the great care of the Gouerments in the severall Collonies that the Imunities graunted vs by the honorable Parliament may not bee abused by any of ours and therin haue had a speciall Respect to the Trad of powder which wee can not but feare

hath been to exorbitantly managed by somm though the wellfare of the Collonies in many Respects is deeply conserned and hazarded wee shall add what strength wee may to the sensers allreddy made That if no other consideracions will pvaile selfe consernments may deterre Though wee haue not vnderstood that any from vs hath been transported to Barbadoes or Verginia the great enconuenience wee lye vnder is from that mischevius trad of Guns powder and shott <u>t</u>é Carried on by ffrench Duch and Sweads with Indians and Temtations arising to som of ours therby which hath occasioned many to vrge to a setting open that trade amongst our selues Conseiuing that as the case stands the best way to put a Checke to y^e Currant it now Runs soe strongly in but wee haue been slow heerin nor dare wee yet set open such a dore yet could bee willing to vnderstand from you what Interpretacion you conceiue would bee made by y^e State there if Restreints vpon the aformencioned Considerations should for a time bee taken of

Wee vnderstand Mr Eaton hath at larg written vnto you about theire just title to Considerable parts of land on both sides Delaware bay and Riuer how they were formerly desturbed in theire trade and planting by force and other vnlawfull practises both of Duch and Sweads youer selfe may Remember *and hee hath aquainted you with a late vnneighborly and iniurius Carriage of the Duch Gouer when at least 50 of Newhauen Jurisdiction were on theire way to plant there but were stayed Imprisoned and forced to Returne with great lose to those enteresed in that designe; and hath desired youer healpe in procureing a pattent; These things by a peticion from those conserned in ye late lose and disapointment have been Recomended to our Consideracon Wee are Justly sensable of the dishoner put vpon the English Nation by this vniust afront of our duty to prserue ye English title to soe Considerable place as Delaware and that a Just Repaire and satisfaction bee made to those soe wronged both in their psons and estates and from you desire enformacon what esteeme the old Pattents for that place haue with the Parliament or Counsell of State where there hath been no Improvement hetherto made by the Pattentees whether the Parliament hath graunted any late Pattents or whether in graunting they Reserve not libertie and encurragement for such as haue or shall plant vppon theire formerly duly Purchased lands as allsoe how any engagement by the Collonies against the Duch vpon the formencioned occasion willbee Resented by the Parliament of which wee desire enformacion by the first

Vpon occasion of som former letters written by M^r Winthorpe somtimes Gov^r of the Massachusets and som other Majestrates of that Jurisdiction

*231

199

1651.

1651. to procure and settle free trade between the English and French in these parts of America Monsieur Dalliboust Gounr of New France sent Mr September. Gabriell Derwellets as his agent about october i650 to treat with the Massachusetts and Plym: Collonies about a league offenciue and deffenciue but being enformed that the 4 English Collonies are confederate and that all treaties and leagues conserning warr or peace with others naighboring Nations or Collonies are now *now Referred to the Consideracon and conclusion of ye Comissioners who meet yearely in September and the next yeare in course in New haven, hee then Returned but himselfe (Mons' Godfrey were after sent to Boston with Comissions from ye said Governer and Counsell of New France and with letters from them to ye Comissioners of the vnited Collonies, dated June 20. i65i wherin they complayne of ye Iniurius Treacherus dealing of ye Mohaukes in making hostile assaults vpon them and theire Naighbor Indians without cause and contrary to agreement and leagues of peace; from Boston Mr Derwelletes as Agent both from the French Collonie and from the French and Kenebeck Indians; of which som of them are (as hee afeirmeth) baptised Christians and other Chatechumeni or learners in that way wrote to the Comissioners of Conecticot and Newhaven desiring that the Comissioners would meet at Boston (but that was Inconvenient) hee alsoe gaue severall arguments to pswade the English Collonies to joyne with them in a warr against the Mohaukes as that ye warr is just they breaking solomme leagues made for peace; and managing theire warrs with much Crueltye It is a holy warr for defence of converted Indians and encurragement of Chatechuminis who are psecuted and Cruelly handled when taken by the Mohaukes as proffessers and frinds to the Christian Religion It is of common Consernment the Inroades of the Mohaukes tending to the destruction at least to the great desturbance of the Trade wherin both French and som of the English both of Massachusets and Plym: are Intersed and that themselues haue no Convenient Passage to carry on a warre against ye Mohaukes the way being long and full of difficulties by land and no passage by water not soe much as for a loaden Cannooe Wherfore in the name both of the French Governor & Counsell of the Indians aforsaid hee desireth the Collonies to joyne in warr and in theire names promiseth a due Consideracon and allowance for charge ; or that the French may have libertie to take vp Volenteers in the English Jurisdiction; and bee furnished with victailes for that service at least that they may pase through the *the Collonies by water and land as occation may require To these letters such answare was Returned by all the Collonies as might have stopt all further proceedings but It seems by theire Comissions or Instructions they were jnioyned to treat with the

200

*232

Comissioners and from them Joyntly to Receive theire answare soe that they came allong with the Massachusets Comissioners to Newhaven and prsented three Comissions one from the French Governor a 2^{cond} from the Counsell of New France and a 3^d by which M^r Gabriell Drwellets was sent to publish the doctrine of ye Christian faith amongst the Indians; hee againe allsoe opened the case betwixt the French (c and the Mohaukes and Improved his abillities to the vtmost to pswade the Comissioners that the English Collonies might Joyne in the warr against the Mohaukes; at least that they would pmitt volenteers and afford passage through theire Jurisdictions or take the Converted Indians and Chatachumini vnder theire protection which being graunted hee offered Treatye about settleing a free trad betwixt the English and French in these parts of america; The matters ppounded being of weighty Consernment were seriusly considered and answare was Returned to the French agents by word of mouth and to the Governer and Counsell of New France in writting according to the tennure of the ensueing letter and Conclusions enclosed being Translated into Latine

Most Illustrious Sir and much Hono^red Gentlemen

Wee have received youer seuerall letters pused youer Comissions prsented by youer honered agents and seriusly Considered what hath been by them either in writing or by Conference propounded Conserning those Iniurius and hostele attempts made by som of the Mohaukes vpon som of youer Naighboring easteren Indians of which (as wee are enformed) som are Converted to the Christian faith and others are willing to bee taught and may in time prove Desiples to our saveing lord and Master as such wee pittey them but see not how wee can protect or afford the healp desired without exposing the *The smaler English plantations and our owne Naighboring Indians of which some allsoe professe Christianitie) to danger Wee giue due Credite to youer Deputies and can conceive you may have Just grounds for a warr but wee haue yet noe cause of Just quarrell with the Mohaukes nor is it safe for vs to engage in a controversy which wee neither doe nor haue means satisfyingly to vnderstand, the Mohaukes neither being in subiection to nor in any Confeaderacon with vs; Wee are free to hold a naighborly corespondency with you and would have settled a free Comerce betwixt ye English and French Collonies but youer agents thought it either vnseasonable tell mater were Composed betwixt the Mohaukes and youer Indians or els propounded such Restrictions as would haue taken away all conveniency and freedom from the trade what hath hindered our prsent Closure (the

VOL. 1.

26

*234

201

September 6 i65i

1651. enclosed writing will shew, but if a fitter oppertunitie bee offered wee shall not bee wanting to contribute to a more satisfying Issue, in the meane time wee Rest

New hauen Sti: Angli:

An answare to the ppositions p^rsented by the honered French agents to the President and Comissioners for the English vnited Collonies

Vpon due consideración and Respecte to what the honered Deputies from the Illustrivs Gou^r of New France haue enformed and vpon experience our selves haue had of the Insolency and treachery of som of the Barbarians wee can conseaue and graunt that the French and those Easteren Indians may have Just grounds to theire owne satisfaction for a warr against the Mohaukes

The English looke vpon all such Indians as Receive the yoake of Christ with another eye then vpon others that Worship the Diuell

The English desire by all Just meanes to keep peace If it may bee) with all men even with these Barbarians

*The Mohaukes liveing att a distance from the Sea haue littel entercourse in these parts; but in the warr the English had with the Indians 14 or 16 yeares sence the Mohauke shewed a reall Respecte and have not sence donn any knowne hostele actes against them

The English engage not in any warr before they have full and satisfying euclence that in all Respects and consideracons it is Just and before peace vpon Just tearmes hath ben offered and Refused

The Mohaukes are neither in Subjection nor in league with the English sole that we can neither Require any accoumpt of their warrs or other proceedings nor have we meanes to enforme our selves what they can say for themselves if all other considerations were cleared

To make warr with the Mohaukes may endanger our Naighbor Indians of which diuers professe christianitie and the Rest doe rather expect Just protection from vs then that wee should expose them by our voulentary Inroadeing the Mohaukes

Though the English in these Jurisdictions are free to pforme all Naighbourly offices of Righteusnes and peace towards the French Collonie, yet they foresee they can neither pmitt volenteers or Avxiliarye forces to bee taken vp against the Mohaukes nor that the French or Easteren Indians to pase through the English Jurisdictons to envade them ; but they shall expose both the Christian and other Indians and some of the smaler English plantations to danger.

The English are much vnsatisfied with that mischeuivs trade the French and Duch haue had and still continew selling guns powder and shott to all

I

2

3

4 `235

5.

6

7

8

the Indians of which wee have daily complaints and by which the Indians are animated and apte to grow ensolent not onely against Indian Converts and September. Chatechumini but against the Christians of Europe

If the English Collonies were assured of the Justice of this warre and engaged with the French to prosecute against the Mohaukes yett wee haue noe such short and convenient passage either by water or land to approach them as may bee had by hudsons River to and beyand Ourania fort which is in the Duch Jurisdiction

*They hope the Ancient peace and amity betwixt England and France wilbee continued and confeirmed which they both desire and as fare as lyes *236 in them shall by all due meanes Reddilye promote

They conceiue that the honered Deputies have power and authoritie at prsent to agree and settle a free Comerce betwixt the English and French Collonie in these parts, But if the said Deputies vpon Reasons knowne to themselves see cause to limitt the English Collonies to such Restrictions or Rather prohibitions as the vnpriuilidged French are vnder that they may not trad till they have first procured a pticulare lycence from the Gov^r and Counsell of New France at least till they have Issued the p^rsent diferences and settled peace with the Mohaukes; A fitter Season for these Treaties must bee attended which the Comissioners shall Reddyly Improue when it is p^rsented

The English Collonies as in the 2^{cond} Article are Reddy vpon a fitt opportunitie to shew due Respect to all true Converted and Christian Indians and much more then to others; but while they live at such a distance from the English Jurisdictions they neither may promise nor can afford them any protection to Secure them from Danger;

> A Petition and Letter from Mr Eliot dated September 3^d i65i was Read and the contents considered and the ensueing answare Returned

Reverent Sir,

latter

Wee have Read and considered both youer petition and , letter dated the 3^d p^rsent by which wee Conceiue youer hope continueth that the Indians doe Really Imbrace the Gospell a work (if true) worthy of due encourragement but the honer of Christ and of the Collonies in the 2^{cond} place Requireth that all Christian prudence bee vsed to Judge aright of the Indians Scope and aime in theire profession least they should onely follow Christ for loaues and outward aduantage Remaining enimies to the yoak and gouerment and sensuring our *our slightnes and aptnes to bee deceived nor is this caution altogether

*237

1 I

IO

12

1651.

needles; wee feare that som of those very Indians who haue drunk in (through youer continued labour) somthing of the knowlidg of Christ coming into these ptes shew little of the sauor of it in their carriage sorting themselues with the Indians and as it is feared complying to much to their way of Sabboth breaking (c yet by what wee haue heard from youer selfe (others wee haue better hopes of som of them for whom wee blesse god and shall not neglect theire due encourragment as wee haue oppertunitie Wee wrote to the corporacon the last yeare (of which posibly you have not heard) that Mr Winslow might for his encourragment Receive out of what was given an 100^t supposing they might have Concorded with vs; that hee or other Instruments Imployed in that work might eate of ye fruit of it, but adding that if they thought otherwise; It might bee charged and should bee paied by the Collonies which latter they more Incline vnto; and as wee conceiue will furnish him as mony comes in and charge it vpon vs; but money yet comes in slowly by those collections soe that yet wee haue onely Received a pcell of Tooles which wee desire may bee Improued to the sole end propounded in the Collection; that such as either have approved themselves in a Christian Course or vpon due consideración hold a disposition to learne may by a free gift of howes and axes or such like Instruments bee duely encourraged but if any after Receipt fall of; A marke would bee sett vpon all such that they deceiue not see eazily the 2^{cond} time but betwixt giueing and lending howes (c as lending may bee ordered there wilbee little diference and Indian Trades are or may bee driven by others wee doe not yet conceive it any part of our worke Wee haue entreated our Worthy frinds Mr Bradstreet and Captaine Hathorne to Confer with youer selfe and youer brother to Consider his Imployment in Reference to the worke and to allow such encourragment as they Judge meet; who will also consider with a speciall Respect such Indians as soe Improue theire oppertunities to learne as that they may bee fit to teach others; you ar pleased to mention 20^t p annum you have Received for 4 yeares near past; and of 10ⁱ *10ⁱ from Mr Andrews ordered for som yeares though you know not how many; Wee heare of som other Gifts and pticularly of an 100^{H} or more sent from exeter or som of those Westeren pts pt for youer selfe and pt for Mr Maihew and pt for ye Indians but in what proportion wee vnderstand not; Wee take notice from you that Mr Leueridg and Mr Blinman are fitting themselues for the worke It wilbee great mercy if the Lord please to prsent more Instruments and fitt mater for them to worke vpon Mr Higgenson hath spent som time formerly about the Indian language and Mr Peirson hath done the like and continueth with much seriusnes therin Wee shall thinke them all worthy of due (though diferent) encourragement; wee desired the corporación

204

1651.

September.

the last year to pay there for the bookes and other nessesaries; and pticularly encluded the $i0^t$ wee conceiue you now againe mention. To brother Parke of Roxberry it seemes it was not payed; and money may still com in more slowly then is expected; wherfore wee haue desired M^r Bradstreet and Captaine Hathorne to see him Justly satisfyed out of the goods sent; Wee shall add noe more but Rest

September i2 i65i

Sr

The following Letter was directed to Mr Maihew

Wee have heard of the blessing God hath bestowed on youer laboure in the Gospell amongst the poore Indians and desire with thankfulnes to take notice of the same and from the appeerance of these first fruits to bee stired vp to seeke vnto and waite vpon the great lord of the haruest that hee would send forth more labourers into his vinyard and soe bedew theire labours with the former and latter showers of his spiret that good corn may aboundantly Spring vp and this barran Wildernes become a fruitfull feild yee the garden of God; and that wee might not bee wanting in the trust comitted to vs for the furtherance and encorragement of this work wee thought good to let you vnderstand there is paid by the corporacion in london 30^{tt} for part of M^r Gennors librarye and as they enforme vs a Catalogue of the bookes sent ouer (which is for youer encoragement) Wee hope you have Received or els desire you would looke after *after them from Mr Eliott or any other that may have them or if ther bee any error wee desire to heare it; there are som howes and hatchetts sent ouer for the Indians encorragement of which youer Indians may haue pt if you think meet and bee pleased to give them a note to Mr Rawson of Boston of what shalbee needfull for their vse especially those that bee most willing to labour Wee are allsoe enformed there is an 100^{tt} giuen by some of exeter toward this work of which som pt to youer selfe but know not the quantitie Wee would bee glad to heare how the work of God goes on amongst them with you that soe wee might enforme the corporation in England and haue our harts the more enlarged to God for them soe with our best Respects wee Rest

Newhauen Sept: i2 i65i

youer very Frinds

youer Loueing Frinds

For the better ordering and Carrying on the affayres of the Iudians in Respect of the gifts procured for them by the corporacon in England the Comissioners have made choise of M^r Edward Rawson as a Steward to Receive and dispose of the same; and have entreated the Comissioners of the Massa205

1651. September.

chusets to treat with him about his Imployment (sallary and if hee accept therof to deliver him the ensueing Comission if hee Refuse the said Comissioners are desired to appoint and agree with som fitt pson for that work for this yeare next ensueing

Wheras you Edward Rawson gent: are Chosen and appointed by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies as a Steward or agent for the Receiueing and disposing of such goods and comodities as shalbee sent heither by the corporación in England for the propagating the Gospell amongst the Indians in New England which you are Carfully to observe and pforme according to the trust comitted to you in the ensueing directcions.

first you are to take notice of all such goods or Compdities as shalbee sent from the corporación aforsaid them safely keep and make entry therof in a book for *for that purpose

you shall deliuer and dispose of according to the directions of the Comissioners or some two of them by a note vnder theire hands and not otherwise

you shall yearly give or send a true accoumpt of what you have Receiued and desposed of, to the aforsaid Comissioners at their ordinary meeting and at any other time being therunto by them Required

Thomas Stenton being ordered by the Comissioners the last yeare to gett an accoumpt of the number and names of the seuerall Pequots liveing amongst the Narraganssetts Neantick or Mohiggen Indians (¿. Wherby an agreement made after the Pequot warr are Justly Tributaries to the English Collonies and to Receiue the Tribute due for this last yeare; did according to appointment attend the Comissioners this meeting as Interpreter in the Indians occations. With him came Vncas the Moheggen Sagamore with seuerall of his men Wequash Cooke came allsoe and som of Ninnacrafts men Robert a Pequot Indian somtimes a servant to M^r Winthorp and some with him and some Pequots liueing on long Hand Tho: Stenton Presented som Papers with the names of som Pequots as they are at p^rsent settled vnder seueral other Sagamores but these papers being short and defectiue the accompt could not now bee pfected but Tho: Stenton and the Indians Respectiuely brought in these following summes of Wampam toward the forementioned Tribute viz

Ninnecraft	ts Men	brought in	 9i	ffaddome
Wequash	Cooke		 54	ffadd

*240 2^{condly}

 3^{ly}

in pt of y^e rest being about 30 Fadd (as hee said) hee promised to pay to Tho: Stenton within a month Robert and his Companie ______ 56 ff for long Iland Pequots ______ 32 ff Vncas in pt the rest hee is to pay to Tho Stenton within three monthes ______ 79 ff In the whole but all vntold ______ 312 ff

This Wampam being layed downe Vncas and others for the Pequots demaunded why this Tribute was Required; how long it should continew and whether the Children to bee born heerafter were to pay it; All which being considered the Comissioners by Tho: Stenton answared that the Tribute by *by agreement hath been due yearly from the Pequots sence anno i638 for sundry murthers without provocacon committed by them yoon severall of the English at severall times as they found oppertunity Refusing either to deliver vp the Murtherers or to doe Justice vpon them and soe drawing on a warr vpon themselues to the great charg and Inconvenience of the English; which warr through the good hand of ^{or}God issued first in a conquest ouer that Treacherus and bloody people; and after by agreement (to spare as much as might bee) even such guilty blood; in a smale Tribute to bee paied in different proportions by and for theire males according to theire different ages yearly but hath not hitherto been satisfyed though demaunded Wherfore the Comissioners might have Required both an account and paiment (as of a Just debt) for the time past but are contented (if it bee thankfully accepted to Remitt what is past accounting onely from i650 when Tho: Stentons Imployment and Sallary begun

2^{condly} though 12 years Tribute were due before this last yeare and thoug the agreement was for a yearly Tribute to bee paid by them and theirs soe longe as they continuue in this pt of y^e Cuntry yet the Commissioners somthing to ease theire sperits in Reference to this Just burthen and to engage them to an inoffenciue and peacable Carriage not onely towards the English Collonies but to the Indians amongst whom they line thought fitt and declared that the paiment of this Tribute shalbee limmited to ten yeares of which this last yeare to bee Reconed the first; after which time vulesse they draw trouble vpon themselves they shalbee free

Thirdly though by agreement the said Tribute extended to men growne to youthes and to all male children yet the Comissioners are further Content and doe heerby declare and conclude that the Rest Submitting and duly paying the said Tribute all male Pequot Children which shalbee borne heerafter this time are and shalbee free and noc tribute to bee Required for them

*241

207

1651.

Eltweed Pomery of Windsor in Conecticot Jurisdicton haveing often petitioned the Comissioners about a mare of his wilfully killed by a Pequot Indian called Poquoiam soone after the foremencioned warre when all sorts of horses were att an high prise ; conserning which *which Mr Israell Stoughton Generall for the Massachusetts made an agreement with Myantinomo one of the prinsipalle Narraganssett Sachems with or vnder whom the said Poquoiam lived on behalfe of the offender; as by the Testimonyes of Tho: Stenton and Ser_eant Jefferies hath been proued by which the said Myantonimo engaged to pay or satisfy for the said mare the summe of fourty pounds of which there hath been vet noe pt satisfied though often demaunded And Myantonimo haveing been dead now about eight yeares the said Eltweed Pomery hath by himselfe and his agents often made his addresse to the Comissioners att theire meetings for aduise and assistance therin; And the last yeare vpon the Request of the Comissioners the souldiers sent from the Massachusetts to Ninecraft to Require satisfaction for other Just debts had alsoe order in pticulare to demaund this for the mare of Ninnecrafts and of the Narragansett Sagamore the mare being killed by his brother in law and hee Inheriting a considerable pte of Myantonimoes estate namly his pte of the Pequots of wh Poquoiam is one and hath liued with Ninnecraft which was donn but without fruite; Vpon consideración of the prmises the Comissioners thought fitt that the said money bee againe demaunded of Ninnecraft or that the said Poquoiam bee deliuered in their hands but vpon Refusale or delay that some fitt man bee sent duely accompanied by order and direction from the Gouerment of Conecticott to Require it with allowance of the prsent charges and if it bee not forthwith paied to make seizeure of the vallue of fourty pounds with the charges and to bring it away with them And heerof the Narraganssett Indians now present were willed to enforme Ninnecraft onely if after such payment or sezure Vncas or Wequash cooke shall by entertaining counselling or protecting Poquoiam hinder Ninnecraft from Recovering the same of him in such case the said fourty pound shalbee accounted due and bee Required from them or either of them

A letter from M^r Williams directed to the much honered Gouernor of the Massachusetts and dated July 25. i65i conteining sundry complaints made by the Narraganssett Sachems against vncas being Received the Comissioners Read the pticulars to Vncas who was Reddy to make answare in his owne defence; The Comissioners enquired who were sent on behalfe of the Narragansett Sachems to cleare and prove the said charge and to consider *and enforme conserning Vncas his answares Tho: Stenton acquainted the Comissioners that Ninecrafts had once Resolued to send som men to prosecute the

208

- 1651.
- September.
 - *242

said complaints but after pretended feare and danger from Vncas Tho: Stenton endevored to Remoue his feare and offered to acompanie or secure himselfe or messengers but all would not serue; none were sent soe that there could bee noe prosseedings therin

Vncas Complained that Saquasson som yeares sence as is well knowne began hostile actes vpon him to the desturbance of the publicke peace wherupon hee was ocationed to fight him and in the Issue ouercame him and Conquared his Countrey which though hee gaue to the English and did not oppose the favore they were pleassed to shew him in sparing his life yet hee cannot but looke vpon himselfe as wronged in that Saquasson, as hee is enformed is set vp and endeavored to bee made a great Sachem notwithstanding hee hath Refused to pay an acknowledgment of Wampam to him according to engagments

The Comissioners disclaimed any endeavors of theires to make Saquassen great and are Ignorant of what hee affeirmes conserning the other yet Recomended it to the Gouerment of Conecticot to examine the case and to provide that vpon due proofe Vncas may bee owned in what may be Just and equall and M^r Ludlow was entreated to promote the same

Captaine Tapping and Jonas Wood in theire owne name and in the behalfe of Mr Fardom and John Ogden and others of South hamton by petition (c enformed the Comissioners that theire peace is much endangered by that large Trade the Indians haue with the Duch in guns powder and shot by which meanes they are at least as plentifully furnished as themselues as apte to giue valleyes of shot in theire entertainements and complements and by exersise are become good markes men; but withall growne ensolent and Iniurius against the English som of them as the petitioners haue ben enformed haue *haue lately driven som of the English Cattle into the Water and soe drowned them to the great damage of the owners; They further complaine of Iniuries susteined from the Duch sence they remoued from theire Jurisdiction to one of the English Collonies thogh They first gaue notice to the Duch Gour therof and vnderstood not that it was any way offensive yet since som considerable pts of their eestates are attached; or by authoritie as they heare stayed and kept from them; and that Imprisonment is threatoned if they com in pson to Improue or Remoue their estates ; All which being duely considered the Comissioners expresse the deep sence they have of the mischevivs Trad of selling (c and soe Armeing and animateing the Indians both against themselues and vs and that they would gladly vse all due meanes to suppresse it; They further told them that if they could proue the Indians wilfully drowned theire Cattle They would consider som Just course for theire Satisfaction but themselues acknowlidg they want due proofe; lastly

VOL. I.

27

*244

1651. in Reference to such estates as they have within the Duch Jurisdiction $\underbrace{1651}_{\text{September.}}$ The Comissioners wrot to the Duch Gouerner as followeth

To the Duch Govern^r

Much Honrd Sir

Severall of Southhamton haue prsented their Greiuances to vs sence Wee mett at New haven which wee are slow to Receiue vpon the onely complaint of the pties Interest Mr ffardom Captaine Tapping John Ogden and Jonas Wood haue (as wee heare) som considerable pts of theire estates yet within the limits of youer Jurisdiction whether they may freely Remoue them to the plantation where they dwell or whether all or any pte bee sequestered attached or vpon any offence or other Respect deteined; is to vs (whatever Reports are brought) yet doubtfull; they *they have been exersiseed whom they might Imploy to Receive speedy and satisfying enformacon but wee conceive much time wilbee spent and lost in treating by attornies or deputies And beleiveing the Justice of New England and New Netherland is Squared by one Rule wee pswade them to mannage theire owne ocations in youer Jurisdictions desireing for them and hopeing wee may promise that for this single Journey Captaine Tapping and Jonas Wood who are most enclined to waite vpon you at y° Monhatoes shall have the fruite of a safe conduct that their psons may com and goe at libertie what euer debts or offences may bee alledged or proued against them as any of youers in a like case and vpon a like motion of youers shall haue with vs and that in all prosses and proceedings for or against them whether vpon private or publike questians the issue may hold forth Justice with moderacon; and that if there shalbee occation a satisfing Reason may bee giuen in an a naighborly way as was donn in Govert Locormans and shalbee in any like case which may well bee done without priuduce to any Jurisdiction whether youers or ours; wee Rest

> youers in all due Respects

Newhaven September 11: i65i

To the Honord Comissioners for the vnited Collonies now assembled at Newhauen

The humble petition of Jasper Graine Wilłam Tuttill and many other the Inhabitants of Newhauen and Totokett

Humbly Sheweth That wheras divers yeares sence seuerall Marchants and others of Newhauen with much hazard, charge and lose did purchase of the Indian Sagamores and theire companies the true propriators seuerall large

210

Tracts and peels of land on both sides of Delaware Bay and Riuer and did p^rsently begine to build and **and* to set vp factories for Trad and prepared to set vp plantations within theire owne limmits wherby the Gospell alsoe might haue been carried ζ Spred amongst the Indians in that Most Southerley pt of New England And the vnited Enlish Collonies might before this time been enlarged with conveniency both for themselues and posteritie had not the whole work by hostile and Iniurivs opposition made both by the Duch and Sweeds been then hindered

And wheras youer petitioners streitened in the Respective plantations; and finding this pte of the Countrey full or affoarding little encorragement to beginne any considerable new plantations for theire owne Comfort and conveniencye of posteritie; did vpon a serius consideración of the premises and vpon encorragement of the Treatye betweene the honered Comissioners and the Duch Gouerner the last yeare at Conecticott by agreement and with Consent of the said Marchants and others Resolue vpon a more difficult Remoue to Delaware; hopeing that our aimes and eudeauors would be acceptable both to God and to his people in these Collonies being assured our title to the place was Just; and Resolucing (through the healp of God) in all our carriages and proceedings to hold and mainteine a Naighborly corespondence both with the Duch and Sweeds; as was assured them both by the tennor of the Comissions and by letters from the honered Gour of this Jurisdiction; To those ends and with these purposes prparations were made in the winter a vessell was hired and at least fifty of vs sett forward in the Springe and expecting the fruite of that wholsom advise giuen at Hartford the last yeare in the case by the arbetrators Joyntly, Those chosen by the Duch Gour concuring in it; wee went to the Monhatoes which wee might have avoyded; and from our Honered Gour prsented a letter to the Duch Gour vpon pusall wherof (without further provocation) hee arrested the two Messengers and Comitted them to a private house close prisoners vnder a guard; that donn he sent for the Mster of the vessell to com on shore as to speak with him and comitted him alsoe after which two more of the companie coming on shore and desireing to speak with theire naighbours vnder Restreint * Restreint hee comitted them as the rest then desireing to see our Comissions and Coppie them out promiseing to Returne them the next day though the Coppes were taken and the Comissions demaunded hee Refused to deliuer them and kept them and the men Imprisoned tell they were forced to engage vnder theire hands not then to proceed on theire voyage towards Delaware but with lose of time and charg to Returne to Newhauen; Threatening that if hee should after find any of them in Delaware hee would seize theire goods and send their psons prisoners into Hol211

1651.

September.

*246

land and accordingly they Returned though theire damage therby as they conseiue doth amount to aboue 300^{tt} All which youer petitioners Refere to youer wise and serius consideracon and being assured you will have due Respect to the honer of the English nation which now suffers by this Iniurius affront taken notice of by all the Naighboring Indians; They humbly desire that som Course may bee agreed and ordered for the due Repaire of theire loses satisfaction for theire vnjust Imprisonment with libertie and encorragement to Improve theire Just Rightes in Delaware for the future to which purpose they further humbly offer to Consideracon

first That Delaware in the Judgment of those that have often and seriusly viewed the land and considered the Climate is a place fitt for the enlargment of the English Collonies at present and hopfull for posteritie that wee and they may enjoy the ordinances of Christ both in Sperituall and Ciuell Respects

2^{condiy} they feare that if the English Right bee not seasonably vindicated and a way oppened for the speedy planting of Delaware; the Duch who haue layed alreddy an Iniurius hand both vpon our psons and Rightes they haueing (as is Reported) lately begun a new fortification and plantation vpon our duly purchased lands; will dayly strengthen themselues and by large offers draw many of the English to settle and plant vnder them; in soe hopfull a Place which will not onely bee dishonerable to the English Nation but enconvenient to the Collenies and of mischeuius Consequences to the psons who shall soe settle in Reference to that lycencius libertie theire suffered and practised

*248

*Thirdly as the Petitioners have not in theire Eye any other considerable place within the limitts of New England either for the enlargment of the Collonies at present or for the comfort and conveniency of posteritie soe if the Duch may thus oppenly opose vs in our psons and Rights if they may plant and fortifye vpon the land which themselues the English Sweeds and Indians know to be ours; It may encorrage them to encroach and make further hostile attempts vpon som or other of the smaler English plantations to bring them vnder theire Gouerment and may annimate the Indians (with whom the Dutch engratiate themselues by a larg Constant mischevius Trad in guns powder and shott to despise and make assaults vpon vs; Wherfore they againe humbly entreat youer advise with seasonable and sutable assistance; according to the weight and Import of the Case; That all youer Consultations and laboures may tend and Issue in the honer of Christ and welfare of the *Collonieş*

1651.

The forgoeing Petition being presented and Read The Comissioners tooke 1651. into Serius consideración the contents thereof and what was to be donn therin

They considered the English Right to Delaware by pattent The Right of the Marchants and other Inhabitants of Newhauen to sertaine tracts and pcells of land there by purchase The Iniury donn them by the Duch both formerly and this last Summer in their hostile and forceable proceeding against them as the petitioners Relate and the great affronts therby giuen to the English Nation the ensolency of the Duch and the Contempt it is like to bring the English into among the Indians if som speedy course bee not taken to prevent it by Righting the oppressed

As also the Comodiusnes of the place for plantations and how preiudiciall it may bee to the English in these ptes if it should bee planted by enimies or people of another nation not being vumindfull of the stright accomodacions of many in seuerall places and the benifite of Trade with the Indians in Delaware if prudently managed

They likwise considered what had pased betwixt the Duch Gou^r and the Comissioners the last yeare at hartford and that advise given by the Delegates of them both for the quitet and peacable Improvement of theire severall Rightes in Delaware tell the aforsaid difference shalbee determined in Europe

*The Comissioners Vpon these and severall other consideracions thought meet to Write to the Duch Gour to protest against his jniurius proceedinges to assert the English Right and to Require satisfaction for the Damage donn to our frinds and confeaderats of Newhauen; And to declare vnto the petitioners in way of answare to their petition that however wee think it not meete to enter into a present Ingagement against the Duch Chusing Rather to suffer Iniuries and affronts (at least for a time) then in any Respects to seem to bee to quicke; yet if they shall see cause againe to endeavore the planting of theire formencioned purchased lands in Delaware at any time within these i2 monthes and for that end shall at theire owne charge Transport together i50 or at least an i00 able men well armed with a meet vessell or vessels and Amunition fitt for such an Enterprise all to bee allowed and approued by the Maiestrates of Newhauen Jurisdiction or the greatest pte of them that then in case they meet with any hostile opposition from the Duch or Sweeds whiles they carry themselues peacable and Inoffenciuely that may call for further Aide and assistance The Comissioners doe agree and conclude that they shalbee supplyed by the seuerall Jurisdictions with such a number of souldiers as the afforsaid Comissioners shall Judge meet they the said plaintifes bearing the charges therof; for the true paiment wherof the vnpur*249

chased lands and Trade there with the Natiues shalbee engaged tell it bee satisfyed provided also and it is agreed that such psons as shall Transport themselues to the aforsaid lands in Delaware either out of Newhauen Collonies or any of the other three shalbee and Remayne vnder the Gouerment and Jurisdiction of Newhauen tell the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies shall otherwise order the same

To the Duch Gouerner

Much Honored Sir

Before wee parted last yeare at Hartford you gaue vs hopes of a comfortable meeting at Newhauen this yeare what derections you had from Europe to maynteine peace and Neighborly Respects with the English in america you then shewed and best know what other Comissions you have sence Received; But all the Collonies take notice that now you walke in contrarye pathes you told vs of a protest you must make against such as should plant or Improve (though but theire just Rightes in Delaware; Wee saw noe cause for that but know that both youer predecessor and youer selfe had without cause formerly protested against som of the Collonies; But in youers dated aprell the 11th i65i Stil: nouo sent to the Gou^r of Newhauen wee observe you threaten

*250

force of armes and *and Martiall opposition even to bloodsheed against such as shall goe about to Improve what they have proved to bee Justly theires in Delaware; and yet shew noe more of any Just title you have therevnto then you did at Hartford which left all the Delegates both for the English and the Duch therin vnsatisfyed; in the said protest you also eaffeirme that the planting (ce of Delaware by the English enterest is contrary to the provisionall agreement made betwixt youerselue and the Comissioners for the English Collonies which wee marvell at; those Records clearly expressing the contrary Wee hoped alsoe that according to youer promise (at Hartford Wherin Mr Willet and Mr Baxter engaged Greenwidge before this should have been settled as a Member of Newhauen Jurisdiction but instead of that wherof wee yet heare nothing) the complaints of diuers of our Confeaderates of Newhauen Collonie are Renewed wee can not but expresse our like sence of y^t eniurius carriage of youers towards them who neither attempted nor entended any thing against the Duch or Duch Right in any portion or privilidge they may Justly claime there; as the generall court of the Massachusets did in their letters May 14th i65i But wee are further enformed that you have sence begun som fortification or plantation vpon som pt or pts of the English land which gives vs cause to feare that you more Respect private advantages then publicke Righteusnes and peace wee must therfore as for-

1651.

merly soe againe assert the English Right especially to theire purchased lands and protest against youer eniurius hostile carriage in Imprisoning some of theire psons deteining theire Comissions and engaging them to theire great damage to returne before they could inioy theire Just libertie without shewing either Right to the land in question or any Just cause of such proceeding, vnlesse a pretence of a title should satisfy which the English vpon as good grounds can make to the Monhatoes, And wee heerby further professe and protest that by these vnneighborly and vniust courses you are the sole auther and cause of all such inconveniencies and mischeifes as may follow therupon the Comissioner and Collonies haueing Just cause and ground to vindecate and Improve the English Rightes and to Repaire theire confederats who have been soe wronged and damaged; Wee heare alsoe that you have againe Imposed that offensive Custome of Recognicon at the Monhatoes which vpon our former complaint was for a time taken of; which fayrely tends to desturbe if not to cutt of all Trade betwixt vs in these pts; These things wee Rather thought nessesarie to write and leaue to youer consideracion because wee yet heare of noe Returne you have made to the generall Court of the Massachusets; if to that or this you please to send answare to the Gouerner of Newhauen wee shall from him receiue Información and the better vnderstand our way soe wee rest

youer loueing ffrinds

Newhauen Septem: i5 i65i

Sir,

*The coppy of a letter sent from the Comissioners To Mr Cottington

Wee are enformed that it hath pleased the Parliament or Counsell of State to Comitt the publick Trust of Goverment in the Iland vnto youer hands wherin wee can not but desire that truth and Righteusnes may soe flurish and that the Gospell professed by the English in this wildernes may not bee brought vnder any Just Reproch It is prsented to vs that som notorius Delinkquents who are lyable to hiest sensures making escape out of seuerall of the Collonies; Repaire to youer Iland as to a Cittey of Refuge hoping therby to avoid the stroake of Justice and wee may well expect offenders in like and other kind wilbee easily apprehensiue of theire advantages and Improve them for the future if such a dore bee open which occationeth vs to direct these few linnes to youer selfe ; and desire to Receive enformacion from you and from youer Counsell what wee may expect in the formencioned cases

215 1651.

September.

1651. September.

*252

or when any fugetiues out of any of the English vnited Collonies shall heerafter seeke shelter there; Whether vpon Surtifficate from som of y^e Maiestrates of the seuerall Jurisdictions where the offences comitted may bee best vnderstood and Receiue its due sensure you will deliver vp ℓ returne such delinkquents and fugetiues to bee proceeded with in theire pper place according to theire demeritts as the collonies vpon due consideración for the promoteing of Justice and Righteusnes find cause to doe amongst themselues Or whether you entend to Receive and keep such vnder youer protection vntell they bee pursued and Impleaded in youer courts and the Respectiue cases there Issued as wee heare hath been somtimes pretended which wee Judge very obstructiue to the waies of Justice We shall add noe more but o^r due Respects to youerselfe and soe Rest

> youer very loveing ffrinds

Newhaven the i3th of September i65i

*Vpon a letter Received from M^r Dunster President And the ffellows of Harvard Colledge the following answare was Returned

Much Respected ffrinds

By youers of august 27th wee vnderstand that the former colledge buildings are in a decaying condition and will Require a considerable charge ere long for a due Repaire and that through the encrease of Scollers many of them are forced to lodge in the Towne: which proves many waies enconvenient and will nessesarily Require an enlargment of youer buildings; for which you ppound and wee haue seriusly considered whether any healp may bee had from the collections for the ppagateing the Gospell amongst the Indians but can not find by the Acte of Parliament (now pused) that any such libertie is graunted and by a letter lately Received from that corporacon wee preive that an hundred pounds appointed by the Comissioners to pay Mr Winslow as a gratificación of his paines in the said Collections is like to be charged backe and borne by the Collonies without any allowance thervnto from the collections ; yet wee now desire Mr Winslow to enquire the mind of the corporación therin our selues conseiveing that the advancement of learning heere may alsoe advance the worke of christ amongst the Indians and accordingly out of that Stock (as it coms in) should gladly contribute might wee doe it without offence; but if an other enterpretacion by made in England The Comissioners will propound to and Improue theire seuerall enterests in the Collonies that by pecks halfbushels and bushels of Wheat according as men are free and able the Colledge may have some Considerable yearly healp towards theire occations; and heerin if the Massachusetts please to 1651. give a leading example the Rest may probably the more Reddyly follow; September.

This following letter was prsented from the Inhabitants of Warwicke

May It please this honored Comittee to take knowlidg that wee the Inhabitants of Sowamett *allias Warwicke haueing vndergone diuers oppressions and wronges amounting to great damage sence wee first possessed this place being forced therby to seeke to that honerable State of old England for Releife which did encuitably draw great charge vpon vs to the further Impairing of our estates and finding favor for Redresse wee were willing to wave for that time (in regard of the great troubles and Imployment that then lay on that State) all other losses & wrongs wee then vnderwent soe that wee might bee Replanted in and vpon that our Purchased Possession and enioy it peacably for time to come without desturbance or molestation by those from whom wee had formerly suffered; but sence our gratius graunt from the honorable Parliament in Replanting of vs in this place wee haue ben and dayly are pressed with Intollerable greivivances to the eating vp of our labours and wasting of our estates makeing our lives together with our wines and Children bitter and vncomfortable; Insomuch that groneing vnder our burthens wee are Constreined to make our addresses to that honorable Parliament and state once againe to make our Just complaint against our causlesse molestors who by themselves and theire agents are the onely cause of this our Reuttering of our destressed condicon; May it please therfore this honored Assembly to take notice of this our solleme entelligence (given vnto you (as the most Publicke authorized society appertaining vnto and Instituted in the vnited Collonies whom our complaints doe conserne that wee are now p^rparing ourselves with all convenient speed for old England to make our greivances knowne againe to that State which fale vpon vs by Reason that the order of Parliament of England conserning vs hath not ben observed, nor the Injoyment of our graunted privilidges pmitted to vs; That wee are as it were bought and sold from one pattent and Jurisdiction to another

In that wee have ben prohibited and charged to acquite this place since the order of Parliament given out and knowne to the contrary

In that wee have had Warrants sent vs to Summon vs to the Massachusets court; And officers imployed amongst vs to that purpose *purpose;

In that these Barbarius Indians about vs with euill minded English Mixed amonst vs vnder pretence of some former psonall Subjection to y? Gouerment of the Massachusetts Countenanceing of them Cease not to kill our Cattle offer violence to our families, villifye Authoritie of Parliament 28

VOL. I.

*254

*253

1651. vochsafed to vs Justifying theire practises with many Menaces and threatenings as being vnder the protection of the Massachusetts

In that Wee are Restrained and have been this 7 or 8 yeares past of common comerce in the Countrey and that onely for matters of Consience

In that our States formerly taken from vs Remayne yet vnrestored with these additions therunto

These and the like are the grounds of our complaints with our serius desires that you bee pleased to take notice of them as our sollonne Intelligence given heerof that as youer selues shall thinke meet you may giue further sesonable Intelligence to youer severall Collonies whom it may Conserne soe that their agent or agents may have seasonable Instructions to make answare and wee heerby shall aquite our selues that wee offer not to proceed in these our complaints without giveing due and seasonable notice therof

	By mee JOHN GREEN juni
Warwicke the first	Clark in the behalfe of
of September i65i	the Towne of Warwicke

Vppon occation of the foregoeing letter and som descourse about this busines the Comissioners for the Massachusetts p^{r} sented this ensueing Declaracon

That in Anno i643 seuerall complaints were made to the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies then mett at Boston against Samuell Gorton and his companie and som of them of weightye and great Consernment to all the Jurisdictions; Informacon was also given that the said Gorton and his companie had been sent to once ξ againe by the generall Court of the Massachusetts *with a safe conduct both for theire coming and Returne that they might give answare and satisfaction wherin they had donn wronge; It then came into consideracon vnder what Gouerment or Jurisdiction the said Gorton and his companie lived; the Comissioners take notice that the Indian Sachems proprietors of the place had vollentarily Submitted theire psons and lands somtimes before to the Goverment of the Massachusetts; The Comissioners of Plym: claimed enterest therin by pattent but vpon such consideracions as was then p^rsented Resigned the same to the Massachusetts with the consent and approbacon of the Rest of the Comissioners

The Gouerment of the Massachusets haveing now both English and Indian Right and title to the aforsaid place where Gorton and his companie lived derived to them; the Comissioners did Joyntly thinke It fit and accordingly advised the Maiestrates of the Massachusets to proceed against them according to what they should find Just engaging the Rest of the Juris-

*255

dictions to approve of and concure in the same as if theire Comissioners had been present; Att the aforsaid conclusion vpon the aforsaid grounds the generall court of the Massachusets brought the said Gorton and severall of his companie to their tryall and Just sensure according to the Jointe advise giuen them by the Comissioners which hath neuer sence been disowned by any of the Jurisdictions but allowed of by theire silent approbación; though pte of theire sensure vpon other grounds hath hetherto been suspended and the said Gorton and his companie pmitted peacably to Reside on the aforesaid lands notwithstanding the manifould complaints both of the English and Indians vnder the gouerment of the Massachusetts of great and Insufferable Iniuries down by the said Gorton and his companie down to them both to theire psons and estates which occasioned seuerall addresses from the Massachusets both by Message and Writting to Gorton and his companie for Reparacón but in vaine; To the Comissioners for counsell and advise being vnwilling to engage further (as at first) without a Joynt concurrance and approbación *of the other Jurisdictions but in the meane time were continewally burthened with complaints from the English and Indians there vnder our Gouerment and charged with breach of promise in not Righting their wronges and doeing them Justice according to Couenant

The Inhabytants of Warwicke neuer exhibited any complaints to the Jurisdiction of the Massachusets of any wrongs or Iniuries donn them by English and Indians there which had they donn they should have Received equall Justice with any other

And when there arose a diference betwixt the Massachusets and Plymouth conserning the Jurisdiction of the aforsaid place; The Gouerment of Plymouth not allowing of what theire Comissioners had done therin; though for a long time they had been sillent The Comissioners of the Massachusets Refered the Determinacon of that difference to the rest of the Comissiones at Boston in Anno i649 who addised to issue the same by hearing a Naighbourly Treaty betwixt the two Jurisdictions of the Massachusets and Plymouth Whervpon the generall court of the Massachusets sent two Deputies to the generall court of Plym: with Comissiones and Instructions to Resigne and Submit the aforsaid lands and psons Residing therin to the Gouerment of Plym: they onely promiseing to doe eqvall Justice both to English and Indians there according to our engagements but the Gouerment of Plym: Chose Rather to Ratifye and confeirme the aforsaid Resignacon of theire Comissioners which accordingly was donn by an authentique Writting signed by the Gour fc

The court of Massachusets againe demaund satisfaction of Gorton his

September.

219

companie but are slighted and neglected by theire Comissioners they desire aduise of the Rest of the Comissioners at Hartford in anno i650 and are sollemly aduised againe to Resigne the aforsaid place and psons to Plym: *and that Gouerment to Receive them Judging that way in severall Respects most expedient for all the Jurisdictions the Gouerment of the Massachusets obserue the aduise given and make a 2^{cond} Tender as aforsaid but were Refused by the Gouerment of Plym: by all that hath been said it may appeer to the honered Comissioners of the seuerall Jurisdictions and any other that may take Notice therof that the Government of the Massachusets haue from first to last been alwaies Reddy to herken to the aduise and counsell of the rest of the Comissioners and to acte accordingly in the case aforsaid; And haue out of theire owne Treasury allowed a large quantitie of corn to the Indians vnder theire Gouerment there to keep them alive The Cattell of Gortons Companiy haveing destroyed Most of theires Rather then by force to comple them till all other meanes and waies of prudence for Issueing these and the like differences were vsed which wee haue done to the vtmost of our power with much Patience and forbearance but complaints are dayly Renewed and subjects oppressed our Gouerment and Jurisdiction ouer them slighted and contemned and our promise and covenant both to English and Indians there for theire Just protection charged by them to bee Infringed and broken to the great dishoner of god our Religion and of our profession amongst the hethen Wee therfore desire and entreate to know of the Rest of the Comissioners that in case wee meete with opposition from the aforsaid people of Warwicke in following the aduise of the Comissioners giuen at theire last meeting at hartford what aide and assistance each Jurisdiction will afford vs for the Righting of our Iniuried and oppressed people And bringing Delinkquents to Condigne Punishment.

To which Declaracion the Comissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen ptly by way of Concession and ptly by way of exposition answared that at a meeting of the Comissioners in i643 diuers complaints of weighty consideracon were psented from the Massachusetts collonie against Samuell Gorton and his companye conserning which noe Satisfaction by any fayre meanes could bee obteained, wherupon the Comissioners Joyntly thought fitt that the maiestrates of the Massachusetts If the said companie persist in theire Stubburnes should proceed against them according to what they shall find Just p^rmising the concurrance *of the collonies in what should warrantably bee donn; but the Comissioners haue neither Received enformacion from the Massachusets nor complaint from Samuell Gorton and his companie Conserning these proceedings; soe that they haue hade neither call*nor meanes

220

1651. September.

*257

to owne nor disowne them; Att the aforsaid meeting Anno i643 a question alsoe grew betwixt the Comissioners for the Massachusetts and Plym: to which of theire Pattents that Tract of land on which Samuell Gorton and his companie were settled did apperteine ; each Collonie claimed it as pte of theire Jurisdiction but in the Issue the Comissioners for Plym: consented that it should belong to the Massachusets from which the other Comissioners (being neither conserned nor vnderstanding where the Right lay) saw noe cause to desent but sence sundery complaints at severall meetings have been brought from the Massachusetts of Iniuries donn by Samuell Gorton and his companie Inhabitants of Warwicke to som English and Indians subject to the Massachusets Jurisdiction and the question was againe Reviueed betwixt the Massachusets and Plym: to which Jurisdiction that Tract of land belongeth the Comissioners from time to time gaue counsels of peace according to theire best prsent light Anno i649 they advised that the Right of place with other things in difference might bee Issued in a Naighbourly Treaty betwixt those two Collonies and that all offensiue carriages might bee suppressed ; in Anno i650 vpon like complaints they aduised that the Massachusets aqvite and Relinquish theire claime to the foremencioned Tract of land and that Plym: Reassume it That Warwicke might bee placed vnder theire Jurisdiction to which it belonges that a comfortable Isue might bee put to ye former Difference and Justice haue a free Passage, But if then the Inhabytants of Warwicke should Refuse to Submitte to that Gouerment they aduised that the wholsome directions given by the honorable Comittee of Parliament in that case be forthwith duely attended; That the Inhabitants of Warwicke might bee convenced and accordingly Submitt; and the Comissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen then wrote to the Gouer of Plym: advising therunto wee were sence Informed that the Goue^{*}ment of the Massachusets herkened therunto and offered to settle Warwicke and the land in question vnder Plym: but that Plymouth hath and still Refuseth to except them soe that offences are like to continew and encrease; The Comissioners therfore fearing inconvenience would provide Remedie but know not what to add to the aduise given in Anno i650 conserning Trespasses but that which is proved bee Recouered if noe other meanes will serue by legale force ; but with as much moderacion as may bee; least *from a course of continued offences further quarrells and actes of hostillitie should Springe and grow betwixt the Inhabitants of Warwick and theire formentioned naighbors

*259

The Comissioners for Plym: taking knowlidge of the long Declaration of the Massachusetts Comissioners Collected out of peeces of passages of many yeares and being vnsatisfied therwith thought meet to declare them221

1651.

1651. September.

selues that what was done by Mr Winslow and Mr Collyare then Comissioners of Plym: in Anno 1643 Conserning the Resignación vp of any lands which Plym: had enterest in was not at all in theire power to Resigne vp any pte of Plymouths Jurisdiction to the Massachusets Neither could the Massachusets Receiue any such Resignación without being Iniurius to the third and sixt articles of Confeaderación (if any had been made) And Mr Winslow and Mr Collyare haue seuerall times publickely denied that they either did or entended to Resigne any pte of the Jurisdiction of Plym: to the Massachusets And by what Right of authority the generall court of the Massachusets had to send for Samuell Gorton or any companie inhabiting soe fare out of theire Jurisdiction wee vnderstand not, and how Just theire sensure was wee know not; or what pte of sensure they have Suspended and vpon what grounds wee apprehend not; and conserning any Reference put to the determinacon of the Rest of the Comissioners att Boston in Anno i649 the Comissioners for Plymouth Refered none and what authenticke Writting the Gour of Plym: signed the Massachusets Comissioners doe not shew but if they meane a writting signed by the Gouerner of Plym: and som pticulare psons Joyning with him bearing date the 7th of June i650 Wee the Comissioners of Plym: for our pticulare psons can not owne it haueing protested against it in the Court of Plym: as being directly contrary to the order of the honorable committice of the parliament of England * England and Contrary to the articles of confederacon With the Rest of the Collonies

*260

And wheras wee are enformed that the court of the Massachusetts haue lately sent out seuerall Summons or Warrants to seuerall psons Inhabiting Warwick allias Showamett and Patuxet and haue made seizure vpon som of theire estates Wee doe heerby protest against such proceedings if any such bee;

The foregoing Conclusions were signed by the Comissioners at Newhauen the i6th of September i65i.

EDWARD HOPKINES SIMON BRADSTREETE ROGER LUDLOE WILŁAM HATHORNE STEUEN GOODYEERE TIMOTHY HATHERLEY

THEOPH: EATON Presdt

John Browne in the busines Conserning Delaware doth dessent from the other Comissioners

Inspexi — Anno — 1716 —

[The following petition of Humphrey Johnson, and answer of the Court thereto, more properly belong with the Records of the General Court.]

*The humble petition of Humphrey Johnson of Hingham to ye Honord Court assembled in plymouth this third of June 1684 sheweth that whereas ye honord Court in answere to my adress 1683 doe declare it is not proper to this Court to determine title of land, ye Honord Court may please to remember my adress was to request ye Honord Court to answere their ingagement to my adress 1676. when they could come to a full vnderstanding ye can to aford me releife according to law & equitie & your petitioner doth humbly conceaue ye Court in 83 had a full vnderstanding , ye case & ye relieffe, I request for is that those deuiti, of lands in Situate granted by order of Court 1671: (signed by three of ye Honord maiestrates may be laid out which grants will appear if ye Honord Court please to give your petitioner opertunity, I shall produce a Copy of ye Committies Determination signed by gouernor Winslow (your law saith all grants of lands remaine for euer to ye grantee he his heires (asigns also ye Honord Gour, Hinckley may please to remember that in ye yeer 1677 himselfe declared those perticuler grants made by y° Comittie in Sittuate 1671 were yet binding

And you^r petitioner doth humbly conceiue that it is proper to this Court to make good such grants of proprietic granted either by themselues or theire predecessors: further you^r petitioner doth humbly request y^e Honord Court to order I may have my execution serued forthwith that was countermanded July 1683 for now y^e then plaintiffe if here namely Jerimiah Hatch of Sittuate, you^r petitioner doth humbly request this Honord Court to condescend to giue me their answere ξ I shall acknowledg it to be a vndeserued fauou^r (if y^e Honord Court shall giue such an Answere that may put an end to y^e long Controuersie betwixt sittuate men (my selfe that so y^e Court may haue no more trouble conserning that matter ξ you^r petitioners family may be setled in their iust rights: ξ you^r petitioner shall euer pray

HUMPHRY JOHNSON

Hingham third June 1684.

*The Generall Courts answere to the said petition of Humphry Johnson ffolloweth viz: said Court doe not find any act or order of Court that doth hinder or preuent y^e petitioxx or any other person from y^e recouery of his iust right in due course of law, And that if y^e petitioner hath a good title to any land within y^e Township of Sittuate that is by that Towne or any person therein detained from s^d pet_ioner that if he see cause to bring his action against y^e party detaining to any of y^e Courts of triall that may have proper Cognissance thereof, \mathcal{L} prove his title to y^e land demanded he may recover it with his damages.

And concerning y^e execution mentioned in the petition y^e Court are fully informed by y^e petitioner himselfe that since y^e date of his petition he hath received full satisfaction concerning that matter.

The Courts answere to ye before written petition:

pr NATHANIELL MORTON

Secretary



A BDAS,			26	×			*	48
Accady, Accaday,								
Accord Pond,	8	•		•				1, 2
Acts of the Commissioners of	of t	he	Ur	nite	d	Col	.0-	
nies, Book of, referre								
Administration of estates and								137
Agreement for the bounds bet	wee	en 1	Ply	mo	uth	a ai	nd	
Massachusetts,								1
Ammunition, law recommende	ed t	hat	no	me	be	80	ld	
to any person out of		Ur	nite	d C	lolo	mie	28,	65
See Arms and ammunitic	m.							
Andrews, Mr.,								
Antinomianism,								
Antuppo,								
Aquidnett Island								33
Arbitrators appointed by the I								
the commissioners,								
their award,	8		3	•	٠	9		188
Arms and ammunition, to be	00	met	1	1	1- o		in	
readiness and exan	nine	d	fou	r	tim	es	a	
readiness and exan year,	nine	ed	fou	r	tim	es	a ,	
readiness and exan	nine	ed	fou	r	tim	es	а s,	22,
readiness and exan year, not to be sold to French,	ninc Di	ed utel	fou h, c	r or]	tim [nd	ies ian	а s,	
readiness and exan year, not to be sold to French, a further supply of powde	nine 1): r, b	ed utcl ullo	fou h, c ets,	r or] an	tim [nd d n	ies ian	a s, ch	22, 105
readiness and exan year, not to be sold to French, a further supply of powde recommended,	1) 1) r, b	ed utcl ullo	fou , h, c ets,	r or] an	tim Ind d n	ies ian nat	a s, ch	22, 105 140
readiness and exan year, not to be sold to French, a further supply of powde recommended, Arnold, Benedict,	inc 1) r, b	ed utcl ullo	fou , h, c ets,	r or] an	tim Ind d n	ies ian nat 3 3 ,	a s, ch 42	22, 105 140 , 49
readiness and exan year, not to be sold to French, a further supply of powde recommended, Arnold, Benedict, instructions to,	inc 1) r, b	ed utcl ullo	fou , h, c ets,	r or] an ·	tim [nd d n	es ian nat 33,	a s, ch 42, 32,	22, 105 140 , 49 , 41
readiness and exan year, not to be sold to French, a further supply of powde recommended, Arnold, Benedict, instructions to, messenger,	ine 1) r, b	rd utel ullo	fou h, c ets,	r or]	tim (nd d n	ies ian nat 33,	a s, ch 42 32 85	22, 105 140 , 49 , 41 , 86
readiness and exan year, not to be sold to French, a further supply of powde recommended, Arnold, Benedict, instructions to, messenger, and wife,	nine 101 101 101 101 101 101 101 101 101 10	ed utcl	fou	an	tim [nd d n	ies ian nat 33,	a s, ch 42 32 85	22, 105 140 , 49 , 41 , 86 55
readiness and exan year, not to be sold to French, a further supply of powde recommended, Arnold, Benedict, instructions to, messenger, and wife,	nine D r, b	ed utcl ullo	fou , fou , c ets,	r or]	tim (nd d n	ies ian nat 33,	a s, 42, 32, 85,	22, 105 140 , 49 , 41 , 86 55 3
readiness and exan year, not to be sold to French, a further supply of powde recommended, Arnold, Benedict, instructions to, messenger, and wife, Articles of Confederation, . Asquash, an Indian,	1); 1); r, b	ed utcl	fou , fou , c ets,	r an	tim Ind d n	ies ian nat 33,	a s, 42, 32, 85,	22, 105 140 , 49 , 41 , 86 55 3
readiness and exan year, not to be sold to French, a further supply of powde recommended, Arnold, Benedict, instructions to, messenger, and wife, Articles of Confederation, . Asquash, an Indian,	1) 1) 1) 1) 1) 1) 1) 1) 1) 1) 1) 1) 1) 1	ed uutel	fou , c , c , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	r pr] an	tim (nd d n	ies ian nat 33,	a s, ch 42, 32, 85,	22, 105 140 , 49 , 41 , 86 55 3 142
readiness and exan year, not to be sold to French, a further supply of powde recommended, Arnold, Benedict, instructions to, messenger, and wife, Articles of Confederation, . Asquash, an Indian, Astwood, John, commissioner onies,	1)1 1)1 1)1 1)1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	ed utel ulle	fou , c , c ets, , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	r or] an	tim [nd d n	nes ian nat 33,	a s, 42, 32, 85,	22, 105 140 , 49 , 41 , 86 55 3 142 139
readiness and exan year, not to be sold to French, a further supply of powde recommended, Arnold, Benedict, instructions to, messenger, Articles of Confederation, . Asquash, an Indian, Astwood, John, commissioner onies, Atherton, Artherton, Humphi	1) 1) r, b	ed utel ullo	fou , fou , c , c , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	r or] an · · · Jni ·	tim Ind d n	nat 33,	a s, 42, 32, 85,	$\begin{array}{c} 22, \\ 105 \\ 140 \\ , 49 \\ , 41 \\ , 86 \\ 55 \\ 3 \\ 142 \\ 139 \\ , 38 \end{array}$
readiness and exan year, not to be sold to French, a further supply of powde recommended, Arnold, Benedict, instructions to, messenger, and wife, Articles of Confederation, . Asquash, an Indian, Astwood, John, commissioner onies,	ninc Di r, b	ed utel ulle	fou , fou , c , c , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	r or] an · · · Jni ·	tim Ind d n	nat 33,	a s, 42, 32, 85,	$\begin{array}{c} 22, \\ 105 \\ 140 \\ , 49 \\ , 41 \\ , 86 \\ 55 \\ 3 \\ 142 \\ 139 \\ , 38 \end{array}$

Awasequen, Aumsequen, deputy for the Nyan-
ticks, 43, 48
Awashawe, 47
DAPTISM, to be administered only to church
B members and their children, 81
Barbathoes,
Baxter, Baxtey, George, arbitrator, 186, 188
Mr.,
Bay. See Massachusetts.
Benedict, Thomas,
Blinman, Mr.,
Boatwreck, English that suffered, killed by In-
dians,
Book of the Acts of the Commissioners, referred
to,
Books, giving of, to the public library in Harvard
College, honorable and profitable to the
country,
Boston,
Bound Brook, 1
Bradford, William, commissioner to settle bounds
between Plymouth and Massachusetts, . 1
commissioner of the United Colonies, 84, 109
chosen President,
Bradstreet, Simon, commissioner of the United
Colonies,
arbitrator,
Mr.,
Browne, John, 109, 137, 222
commissioner of the United Colonies, 16, 31, 61,
84, 109, 139, 161, 192
Mr.,
Bull, Henry, petition of, and answer of the com-
missioners,

(227)

Burdman, William,	103
Busshege,	
CAINE, Cayne [Keayne], Captain, 118, Callicutt, Collicut, Sergeant, 49,	126
Callicutt, Collicut, Sergeant, 49,	107
Canonicus, Canoonacus, Canownacus, Conoonacus,	
17, 41, 45,	15
message to, complaining of the breach of	14
league,	
Cape Cableyou,	
Cape Cod,	140
by the Dutch, 114, 183,	184
Cape Henlopen,	184
Cape Judith,	184
See Point Judith.	
Casmamon,	97
See Robert.	
Certificate of appointment of commissioners, form of,	13
granted to Yougheo and others, that they are	
tributaries to the English, 18,	19
granted to the town of Warwick,	
Charles I.,	63
Charles River,	1
Chickwallop, Chicwallop, sachem at Nawattock,	
message to, 69,	70
Chimmough,	
Churches of New England, truths wherein they	
walk to be set upon their own firm and	
clear foundations,	28
Cogeleys, a Mohegan Indian,	104
College buildings, in a decaying condition, will re-	
quire repair and enlargement,	216
See Harvard College.	
Collyer, Collyare, William,	
commissioner of the United Colonies,	8, 9
Mr.,	222
Commission or instructions to commanders and	
soldiers sent to the Narragansett Sa-	
chems,	168
See Instructions.	1
Commissioners of the United Colonies, consulted	
by Uncas about Miantinomo,	10
advise to put Miantinomo to death, and prom-	
ise Uncas protection,	11
to report at each meeting how the several ju-	
risdictions are furnished with arms and	
ammunition,	12
grant Massachusetts precedency of the other	10
colonies,	16
recommend to each General Court to provide	
a suitable maintenance for ministers,	20
to bring, annually, the number of males in	
their several colonies.	24
approve Massachusetts' proposal of a treaty	5-
with Mons. D'Aulney,	25

2°
Commissioners of the United Colonies allow Mas-
sachusetts to issue commissions against
Mons. D'Aulney in case, 25
allow Massachusetts to treat with Mons. De
la Tour for forts at St. Johns, in case, 25
apply to reverend elders about a confession of
faith,
instructions to messengers sent to the In- dians, 17, 18, 32, 41, 66, 69, 75, 85, 117, 168
consult the elders, &c., about war with the
Indians,
their determination about war with the In-
dians,
letter to Captain Mason,
letter to the Dutch Governor at Manhatoes, 62-
64, 78, 107, 113, 147, 174, 175, 179, 180,
184, 185, 210, 214.
letter to William Westerhouse,
letter to the town of Warwick, 150
letter to the corporation in England for pro-
moting the gospel in New England, 163,
195
letter to the Governor of New France, 201
letter to the Governor of Rhode Island, 215 $$
letter to Edward Winslow, 165, 198
letter to Edward Winslow and Mr. Pelham, . 166
letter to Rev. Mr. Eliot, 203
letter to Mr. Mayhew,
letter to the President and Fellows of Har-
vard College,
debate between them and the Deputies of
Massachusetts,
sachusetts and Mons. D'Aulney, 59
declaration to the Indians,
determination upon a complaint against Uncas, 72
determination about the Pequots, 100
conclusions in 1643 explained,
recommend the promotion of piety and sup-
pression of vice and error,
an extra meeting of, appointed, in case the
Narragansetts "attend not the colonies
just satisfaction," &c.,
six to be a quorum,
dissatisfied with an answer from the Indians, . 86
answer to Henry Dunster's petition, 95
certificate to the town of Warwick, 111
order about the Pequots,
proposals to, from the committee of the Gen-
eral Court of Massachusetts, 118
reply to the proposals of the committee of
the General Court of Massachusetts, 126
conclusion respecting impost at Saybrook, . 134
dissatisfied with Ninegret's conduct, 145

Commissioners of the United Colonies, protest	1
against the Pequots' withdrawing from	
their subjection to Uncas,	
remonstrance against the Massachusetts law	1
about customs, 157	
answer to the Dutch Governor's proposals, $.175$	1
answer to proposals from the Governor of	
New France,	
answer to Uncas, about tribute from the Pe-	
quots,	
appointment of arbitrators,	
demand satisfaction for a mare, killed by the	
Indians,	
proceedings upon New Haven petition about	
Delaware,	
Warwick (town) gives them notice of an in-	
tended complaint against them, 217	1
chosen, . 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192	
certificate of appointment of	
Book of the Acts of, referred to, 150 orders concerning meetings, 6, 84, 85, 158	
meeting held at Boston, Sept. 7, 1643, . 9, 14	
Hartford, Sept. 5, 1644,	
Boston, July 28, 1645, 31	
New Haven, Sept. 9 [3],* 1646, 61	
Boston, July 26, 1647, 84	
Plymouth, Sept. 7, 1648, 109	
Boston, July 23, 1649, 139	
Hartford, Sept. 5, 1650, 161	1
New Haven, Sept. 4, 1651, . 192	í.
For letters to the commissioners and others,	
sec Letter.	
Commissioners for Connecticut complain against	1
the Dutch agent at Hartford, 61	(
object against Mr. Winthrop's claim to lands, 104	1
reply to Massachusetts' proposals about their	ĵ.
south line, 150, 151, 153-155	(
remonstrate against the Massachusetts law	(
about customs, 156	
reply to Massachusetts declaration about	1
Warwick,	(
reasons for customs at Saybrook, 90	(
Commissioners for Massachusetts claim precedency, 16	
reasons against impost at Saybrook, 89	(
reply to the commissioners of Connecticut	
about running Massachusetts' south line, 151	(
desire advice how to deal with Gorton and	1.
company,	
Commissioners for New Haven complain against	j
the Dutch and Swedes,]]
remarks upon Massachusetts' declaration about	1
Warwick,	
isfaction may be demanded of Mons.	1
	F.
* 3d of Sept., 1646. Mas	5

Commissioners for New Plymouth, remarks on Massachusetts' declaration about War-
wick,
protest against Massachusetts' proceedings, 222
Committee of the General Court of Massachusetts,
proposals from, and the commissioners'
reply,
Conahasset, marshes at, next to Hingham, to be-
long to Massachusetts, 1
marshes at, next to Scituate, to belong to
Plymouth, 1
Confederation between the United Colonies, 9
Confession of doctrine and discipline to be ap-
proved by the churches of New England,
recommended,
Connecticut colony,
Southampton annexed to it,
road from, to Massachusetts, to be made, 25
injuries sustained by, from the Indians, 26
to have jurisdiction of the Pequot country, 79, 97
Massachusetts' proposal to, about running
their south line, 150, 151
order for an impost upon Springfield, 156
Easthampton annexed to it,
proportion of soldiers,
commissioners for, 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139,
161, 192
and New Haven to have four hundred fathom
of wampum, 49
River, imposition upon goods passing through
to the sea,
See Commissioners for Connecticut.
Cope, Mr.,
Corporation in England for promoting the gospel
in New England, letter from, 162, 192
letter to,
Cotten [Cotton], John, goods consigned to 195
Cottington [Coddington], William, 110
Mr.,
Governor of Rhode Island, letter to, 215
Creto cextius, [certo certius,]
Customs imposed by Massachusetts upon the other
colonies, \ldots \ldots \ldots \ldots 155
Cutchamakin, Cutchamekin, 46, 48, 89, 107
Indian, interpreter,
Cuttaquin,
AVIES. John
DAVIES, John,
Dalliboust, Mons., Governor of New France, 200
D'Aulney, Monsieur,
questions and answers concerning him, . 56–59
Declaration of war against the Narragansetts, &c., 50
De la Tour, Mons.,
questions and answers concerning him, 56–59
Lady,
Archives, vol. ji., p. 240.
ALCHIVES, VOL. II., D. 200.

Delaware,	Elders, (the Rev.,) applied to about forming a con-
New Haven proposes a plantation there, 140, 141	fession of faith,
the determination of the right to, referred to	approve the motion,
England and Holland, 189	Eliot, Elliott, Rev. Mr. [John], 104, 149, 164, 165,
New Haven petition about,	193, 196, 205
Bay,	may give or lend guns, &c., to the Indians, . 137
River, 63	petition and letter received from, 203
De Marie, Monsieur,	the commissioners' letter to,
See Marie.	Elmar, Edward, 69
Derwellets, Derwelletes, Drwellets, Mr., agent of	Endicott, Endicot, Endecott, Endecot, Endicut,
the Governor of New France, 200	Endecutt, John, (Governor of Massa-
sent to preach the gospel to the Indians, . $.201$	chusetts,)
Dudley, Dudly, Thomas, 8, 118, 159, 160	commissioner to settle bounds between Plym-
commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16, 84,	outh and Massachusetts, 1
139	commissioner of the United Colonies, 61, 84, 109
chosen President,	English, not to entertain fugitives from the Dutch, 190
Dunster, Henry, (President of Harvard College,)	Error, consideration how the spreading course of,
his petition, 93	may be stayed,
Mr.,	Ewanghhos,
President Harvard College,	Excess in apparel, &c., to be provided against, . 81
motion of, concerning bad peag passed to the	Expense, public, liquidated,
English by the Indians,	
Dutch, to enjoy their land at Hartford, 190	Fanilism,
not to entertain fugitives from the English, . 190	🗜 Familism, 81
complained against for trading with the In-	Fenwick, Fenwicke, Fenwike, Fenweke, Fenwix,
dians, 209	Phenwix, Fenuick, George, 8
arms and ammunition not to be sold to them, 22, 65	commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16, 31
claim all lands between Cape Cod and Cape	Mr., 19, 21, 79, 121, 150-152, 154
Henlopen,	Fisher's Island,
agent at Hartford complained against, 61	Flints, or match, gunpowder, &c., every man to
Governor, protest of, against New Haven, . 61	keep by him, and to be carefully viewed
letter to, 62-64, 78, 107, 113, 147, 174, 175,	four times a year,
179, 180, 184, 185, 210, 214	Foreigners, not to trade with the Indians in the
letter from, 76, 77, 171, 174, 177, 183, 185, 186	United Colonies, 148, 149, 191
complained against,	Fort at the mouth of Connecticut River, custom
seizes a ship in New Haven harbor, 112, 146	imposed by Connecticut for maintenance
appointment of arbitrators by, 186	of, 90
comes to Hartford to treat with the com-	Fort Aurania, 107, 113, 147
missioners,	Foxon,
persons belonging to New Haven impris-	Uncas's deputy,
sound by, \ldots 199	Free custom and excise of New England, debate
house within Hartford limits,	in Old England about revoking, 197
and Swedes, injuries received from, 13, 107	French, arms and ammunition not to be sold to
governors to be written to, 13	them, \ldots \ldots \ldots 22
	Fugitives, not to be entertained,
ASTHAMPTON to belong to Connecticut	CUENTRAL COUDT AND A
Jurisdiction,	CUENERAL COURT of Massachusetts, propo- sitions from committee of
Eaton, Theophilus,	
	Gennor, Mr., his library paid for, 196, 198, 205
the Dutch Governor to,	Gibbons, Gibbons, Gibbens, Edward, appointed com-
answer to said protest by,	mander-in-chief,
61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192	instructions to,
chosen President, 61, 192	Major,
Mr.,	Gilbert, Jonathan, messenger to Sequasson, in-
Einemo,	structions to, \ldots \ldots \ldots 66
	his return, 67

Elders, (the Rev.,) applied to about forming a con-
fession of faith,
approve the motion,
Eliot, Elliott, Rev. Mr. [John], 104, 149, 164, 165,
193, 196, 205
may give or lend guns, &c., to the Indians, . 137
petition and letter received from, 203
the commissioners' letter to,
Elmar, Edward, 69
Endicott, Endicot, Endecott, Endecot, Endicut,
Endecutt, John, (Governor of Massa-
chusetts,)
commissioner to settle bounds between Plym-
outh and Massachusetts, 1
commissioner of the United Colonies, 61, 84, 109
English, not to entertain fugitives from the Dutch, 190
Error, consideration how the spreading course of,
may be stayed,
Ewanghhos,
Excess in apparel, &c., to be provided against, . 81
Expense, public, liquidated, 105
AIRFIELD,
F Familism, 81
Fenwick, Fenwicke, Fenwike, Fenwike, Fenwix,
Phenwix, Fenuick, George, 8
commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16, 31
Mr., 19, 21, 79, 121, 150–152, 154
Fisher's Island,
Flints, or match, gunpowder, &c., every man to
keep by him, and to be carefully viewed
four times a year,
United Colonies, 148, 149, 191
Fort at the mouth of Connecticut River, custom
imposed by Connecticut for maintenance
of,
1 ore remaina,
Foxon 146
Foxon,
Uncas's deputy,

230

÷.

Gilbert, Jonathan, messenger to the Indians, In-	Hingham,
structions to, 69, 70	Hokins, Mr.,
return, 70	Hopkins, Edward,
Godfrey, Lieutenant,	commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16, 31,
brings letters from the Dutch Governor, 76	61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192
Monsieur,	chosen President,
Goodyeare, Goodyer, Goodyeer, Stephen, commis-	Mr., 66, 68, 79, 86, 97, 111, 121, 133, 143, 158
sioner of the United Colonies, 31, 61, 84,	Holmes, or How Bay,
161, 192.	Holsey, Thomas,
Gorton, Samuel,	Hostages, Indian, given, 47
and Company, to be proceeded against by	rcleased,
Massachusetts,	Houlden, Randall,
and Company, Massachusetts commissioners	How, Captain,
desire advice how to deal with them, 170, 171	How, or Holmes Bay,
and Company, Massachusetts commissioners'	Howell, Mr.,
declaration about,	Hudson's River,
Gosmer, John,	Humiliation, a day of, appointed by the commis-
Mr.,	sioners of the United Colonies,
Grafton, Joseph,	See Fasting.
Graine, Jasper,	bee I asting.
Green, John, Jun.,	MPOST at Saybrook, question about, 80
Greenwich,	arguments against,
to remain under the government of the Dutch	
$pro \ tempore, \ \ldots \ \ldots \ \ldots \ 190$	to be paid,
Gregson, Thomas, 8	Indians, \ldots \ldots \ldots \ldots 50
commissioner of the United Colonies, . 8, 9, 16	ammunition not to be sold to,
Griffin, John, 69	guns belonging to, not to be mended, 21
messenger to the Indians, instructions to, 69	insolences and outrages from,
return,	war against, determined upon,
	arms and ammunition not to be sold to, 22, 65, 105
ARDING, Captain,	come to treat at Boston, 43, 87
$\blacksquare \qquad \text{instructions to, } \dots $	treaty of peace with, 45
Hartford,	destroy pitch and tar, 69
to protect Uncas against the Narragansetts, . 15	to be seized, 70
Harvard College,	to be exchanged for negroes,
petition of Henry Dunster, president, and an-	the commissioners' declaration to them, 71
swer of the commissioners,	hostages given by them, 47
library in, defective in all manner of books, . 95	hostages given by, released, 106
degrees here taken may be so accounted in	who commit murder, to be prosecuted, \therefore 142
England, 95	tribute demanded from,
the commissioners' letter to the president and	brought in,
fellows of,	trade, proposals for regulating it, 22
Hatch, Jeremiah,	Instructions to messengers sent to the Indians, 17, 32,
Hatherley, Timothy, commissioner of the United	41,66,69,75,85,117,168
Colonies,	to Major Gibbons,
Hathorne, Hawthorne, Hawtherne, William, 196	to Edward Rawson, 206
commissioner of the United Colonies, 16, 139,	Intestates, administration upon their estates to be
161, 192	granted in the colony where they lived,
Captain, 118, 204, 205	though they died in another, 137
Mr.,	
Hawkins, Haukins, Haukens, Captain, , . 56, 58, 59	TACKSON, Mr.,
Haynes, Heynes, John, commissioner of the United	Janemo, Jannemo, 41, 45, 47, 75
Colonies,	See Einemo.
Mr.,	Johnson, Humphrey, petition of, to the General
Higgenson, Mr.,	Court of Plymouth, June 3, 1684, and
Hinckley, Governor,	the answer of the court thereto, 1684, 223, 224

Johnson, John,	Ludlow, Loodloe, Ludley, Roger, commissioner of the United Colonies, 109, 192 Mr.,
TZ EAYNE See Caine.	
Kennebeck,	ALES, number of, brought in, 49
Keift, Kift, Kieft, William, Dutch Governor, let-	ALES, number of, brought in,
ters from and to, 61-63, 76-78	Manhattoes, Manatoes, Manattchoes, Manatas,
Mons., (Dutch Governor,) 148, 181, 188	Manhatteoes,
, e	Manaheuse, Mahanose, Manahauce, Manahanoes, 69, 70
T AMBERTON, Mr.,	Marie, Monsieur,
AMBERTON, Mr., 181 Lathome, Cary, 103 Leech, Mr. 141	Mascus, father of Miantonomo, 14
Leech, Mr.,	Mason, John,
Letters from the commissioners of the United Col-	commissioner of the United Colonies, 84
onies to Captain Mason,	Captain,
to the town of Warwick,	the commissioners' letter, or commission, to,. 35
to the Dutch Governor, 62-64, 78, 107, 113,	Massachusetts,
147, 174, 175, 179, 180, 184, 185, 210, 214	proportion of soldiers,
to the Governor of New France, 201	claims precedency of the other colonies, 16
to the Governor of Rhode Island, \ldots 215	claims Pequots' lands,
to William Westerhouse,	Martin's Vineyard annexed to it, 21
to the corporation in England, for promoting	Woranoake to be under the jurisdiction of, . 21
the gospel in New England, 163, 195	may receive the Rhode Islanders, on condition, 23
to Edward Winslow, 164, 165, 229	proposes a treaty with Mons. D'Aulnay, 24
to Edward Winslow and Herbert Pelham, . 166	may issue commissions against him, in case, . 25
to Rev. John Eliot,	may treat with Mons. De La Tour, in case, 25
to Mr. Mayhew,	road from, to Connecticut, to be made, 25
to president and fellows of Harvard College, 216	dispute with Mr. Whiting settled, 27
from the Dutch Governor to the commission-	deputies' debate with the commissioners, 35-37
ers of the United Colonies, 76, 77, 171, 174,	number of males ordered to be taken, 49
177, 183, 185, 186.	to pay money to Connecticut and New Haven, 80
from the corporation in England for pro-	reasons against the imposition upon goods, and
moting the gospel in New England to the commissioners of the United Colo-	answers thereto, by Connecticut,
mies,	Connecticut,
from Edward Winslow to the commissioners	may further object against the imposition, . 93
of the United Colonies,	proposals to Connecticut about running their
Leveret, John,	south line,
Leveridge, Leveridg, Mr.,	law imposing customs on the colonies, 155
Library in Harvard College, defective in all man-	law remonstrated against by the commission-
ner of books, the furnishing whereof	ers, 156, 157
will be honorable and profitable to the	Governor and commissioners to act during
country,	the recess of the commissioners of the
of Mr. Gennor paid for, 196, 198, 205	United Colonies,
Limits settled between New Netherland and the	advised to resign the lands of Pomham and
United Colonies,	Soconoco, 158, 179
between Plymouth and Massachusetts, 1	declaration, remarks upon, by Connecticut and
Lockman, Lockorman, Govert, 147, 173, 176, 180,	New Haven,
183, 210	declaration, remarks upon, by New Plymouth, 221
trades illegally with the Indians, and his bond	protest against their proceedings by New
forfeited,	Plymouth,
London, many ministers in, promote the work of	commissioners for, 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139,
propagating the gospel in New England, 193	161, 192
money raised in, to promote the gospel among the Indians,	and Plymouth, bounds between,
Long Island, 18, 19, 50, 102, 142, 167, 176	also General Court.
	Maurit'us River, 62
engagen to people in connecticity 104	$\frac{1}{2}$

ŧ,

 Mayhew, Maihew, Mahew, Mr., 165, 193, 196, 204 Mr., letter to, from the commissioners of the United Colonies,	 Narragansets, Narragansetts, Narragensets, Narragansets, (Indians.) 8, 50, 52-55, 87- 89, 97, 101, 116, 118, 206, 208. message to, complaining of the breach of league,
84, 85, 158	promise peace with Uncas,
See Commissioners of the United Colonies.	war with, determined upon,
Meckesanno,	present refused, 41 treaty with,
and officers offending, question as to the power	declaration of war against,
of the commissioners to punish, 49	complained against,
Mexanno, 45	hire the Mohawks to invade Uncas, 116
Meyanno,	wampum demanded from, 49, 168
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	Native Americans,
Miantinomo, Myantenomo, Myantenomy, Myante-	Nequash Cooke,
nony, Myantynomy, sachem, 14, 17, 28, 29, 41, 51, 52, 53, 208.	See Wequash Cooke. Negroes, Indians to be exchanged for,
taken prisoner by Uncas, and lodged at Hart-	Nenegelett. See Ninigret.
ford, \ldots 10	Nepnet, Nepnat, Indians,
charge against,	New England, debate in Old England about revok-
to be delivered to Uncas, and put to death, 11, 15	ing the free custom and excise of, 197
English to see him executed, 15	churches, confession of doctrine and discipline
to be sent by sea to Massachusetts, if Uncas refuses to kill him,	recommended,
Milford, received into combination as a member of	Governor of, proposals to the commissioners, 200
New Haven,	the commissioners' letter to,
Ministers, maintenance for them recommended to	Governor of, the commissioners' answer to his
each General Court, 20	proposals,
in London promote the work of propagating	New Haven, 3, 9, 10, 13, 17, 49, 76, 80, 105, 112,
the gospel in New England, 193 Misticke Fort	134, 147 proportion of soldiers,
Misticke Fort,	injuries sustained by, from the Indians, 26
See Mowhaset.	the Dutch Governor's protest against, 61
Mohawks, Mohauks, Mohawkes, Mowhakes, Mo-	proposes a plantation at Delaware, 140, 141
hackes, Mohaukes, Mouhackes, (Indians,) 11,	persons belonging to, imprisoned by the Dutch
19, 75, 113, 116, 143, 200, 201.	Governor,
hired to invade Uncas's territories, 116 their request granted,	petition about Delaware,
Mohegans, Mohegens, Mohiggens, Mohegens,	called by the Dutch Red Hills in New Neth-
(Indians.) 50, 53, 97, 98, 101, 206	erland,
message to,	commissioners for, 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139,
Mooroone, Monsieur,	- 161, 192
Morton, Nathaniel, Secretary,	and Connecticut, to have 400 fathoms of wam-
William,	pam,
Moughmaitow,	New Netherland,
Mowhaset, sachem of Long Island, 102	limits between it and the United Colonies
See Mohansick.	settled, $$
Munhauset,	New Plymouth, see Plymouth,
Mymat, Thomas,	Newattock, Nawattock,
Mynott, Sergeant,	Nianticks, Neanticks, Nyanticks, (Indians.) 82, 89, 116, 118, 206
TAIMETAIGUE, 68	messenger sent to,
Nameoke, Nameok, Nameach, Namyok, 97,	complained against,
	Niantick Indians. See Narragansetts.
30	

Ninigret, Nenagrett, Ninnegrett, Ninegratt, Ninecritt, Nenegelett, Ninegrett,
Nenegrate, Nenegratt, Nenegrett, Ninne-
craft, Ninneerafts, (sachem,) 45, 85-87, 89,
106, 116, 117, 169
wampam received from, 107
pretends liberty to hunt within the Pequot
$country, \ldots, \ldots, \ldots, \ldots, 169$
vindicates himself,
his conduct disapproved by the commission-
ers
Notewas Cooke,
See Weekwash Cooke.
Nowell, Increase,
Nowequa,
Noynetacha,
· ·
OBECHIQUOD, Obochiquod, 97, 98 Officers and soldiers, pay stated, 80, 81
Officers and soldiers, pay stated, 80, 81
Oppression to be provided against,
Ogden, John, 209, 210
Old England,
Orrania Fort. See Aurania.
Oyster Bay,
D ARKE, Mr.,
Parliament of England, 63, 198, 199
Passaconaway, 46
Patridg, Alexander,
Pattaquassat, Pattaquassett, alias Connecticut Riv-
er's mouth, 103
Pawgusett River, 62
Pawpiamet,
Peace, ratification of, between Massachusetts and
Mons. D'Aulney,
Peag, regulations proposed respecting, 136
Peirson, Person, Mr.,
commissioner of the United Colonies,
and Edward Winstow, letter from the commis-
sioners of the United Colonies to, 166
Mr.,
Pequot, Pequat, country, in dispute,
to belong to Connecticut,
plantation at, begun by John Winthrop, Jun., 79
Indians,
the commissioners' order about them, 100, 111,
146
Uncas inquires wherefore tribute is demanded
of them,
petition from,
Peters, Peeters, Mr., [Rev. Hugh Peter,] . 193, 195
Thomas,
Mr., [Thomas,]
letter from, complaining of Uncas, read, 71

Petition from the Pequots,
from Henry Dunster, 93
answer to,
of New Haven, about Delaware, 210, 213
Pessacus, Pessicus, Pessecus, Piscus, 17, 41, 48, 54, 75,
87, 106, 168, 169
message sent to,
and Uncas, war between,
Pincheon, Pinchon, Pinchin, Pincham, Mr., 68, 80,
104, 131, 133, 152, 154, 172, 178
complains against the Narragansett Indians, . 80
Pitch and tar destroyed by the Indians, 69
Plymouth,
proportion of soldiers,
to restore Woosamequin to his territories, . 15
may receive the Rhode Islanders, on con-
dition,
Seacunck to belong to,
resigns to Massachusetts the lands of Pom-
ham and Soconoco, 158, 179
advised to receive them back again, 179
commissioners for, 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139,
161, 192
and Massachusetts, bounds between, 1
See Commissioners for New Plymouth.
Poccanocick, alias Sewamsett,
Pocomptuck, sachem,
Pocomquatuk,
Pocontock, Pocantuck, Indians,
Point Judith,
Pomham, Pumham,
and Soconoko, (sachems,) their lands to be-
long to Massachusetts, 12, 79, 170
their lands, a doubtful conclusion about, 158, 159
Poquoiam, Poquiam,
Pourden to be divided ensure the selevice in just
Powder to be divided among the colonies in just
proportion,
complaint in England that Barbadoes and Vir-
ginia, though enemies, are furnished with,
from New England, 197, 198
Powpynamett,
Precedency claimed by Massachusetts, and granted, 16 Dromon Thursday, 167, 189
Prence, Thomas,
a commissioner of the United Colonies, 31, 161
Present from the Narragansetts refused, 41
Probate of wills and administration of estates, . 137
Proportions of soldiers for the several colonies
stated,
of charges to be borne by the several colo-
nies,
Proposals from the Governor of New France to
the commissioners,
Proposition for a general contribution for the main-
tenance of poor scholars at Harvard
College, 20

Propositions from committee of Massachusetts	Sewamsett, alias Poccanocick,
General Court,	Shepard, Shepheard, Rev. Thomas, 94
Protest of Dutch Governor against New Haven,	his plan of maintaining poor scholars at col-
and answer thereto, 61, 62	lege,
Providence, (divine,) a collection of remarkable	Shoanan,
dispensations of, to be made, 83	Shrimpton, Mr.,
Providence, Rhode Island,	Silley, Silly, Robert,
Public library in Harvard College, 95	Lieutenant,
Pummumshe, Pommush, Pomumks, 30	Simons, Mr.,
	Smith, John,
ANK of the colonies settled, 16, 109	William,
Rawson, Edward, 195, 198	Smyth, Francis, instructions to,
to dispose of goods sent to New England, . 205	Soconoco, Sokanoco, Sokaanoco, Sokakonooco, So-
instructions to,	kakonoeco,
Red Hills, New Haven so called by the Dutch, . 62	and Pomham,
Red Mount, or New Haven,	Southampton,
Rehoron,	taken into combination,
Report of messengers sent to the Indians, 28, 33, 42,	annexed to Connecticut,
67, 70, 86, 116	inhabitants of, complain against the Dutch for
Rhode Island,	trading with the Indians, 209
part of the inhabitants of, want to submit to	Springfield,
one of the United Colonies, 23	impost on, (see Impost at Saybrook,) 156
wants to be received into combination with	Stamford, Stanford, 26, 68, 125, 141, 143
the United Colonies,	Standish, Miles,
determined by the commissioners to be within	Stanton, Staunton, Stenton, Thomas, 68, 72, 74, 87,
the limits of Plymouth,	97, 103, 106, 142, 144, 173, 176, 178, 191,
Governor of, the commissioners' letter to, . 215	206-208.
Robert, or Robin, alias Casmamon, a Pequot In-	instructions to,
dian, servant to Mr. Winthrop, 74, 99, 100,	interpreter,
102, 206, 207.	his report,
See Casmamon.	messenger, return from,
Rominot,	Steele, William, letter from,
	Sterling, or Starling, Lord,
CALTENSTALL, [Saltonstall,] Mr., 56	Steward appointed,
\square Sannap, Sannop,	Stock for a general trade to be raised, \ldots 22
Sassacus, Sasecos, Sasacus, Sassaquas, 100, 145, 169	Stoughton, Staughton, Israel, 208
Sassious, sachem at Nyantick,	commissioner to settle bounds between
Saybrook, Seabrook, Seabrooke, Say-Brooke, 104, 125,	Plymouth and Massachusetts, 1
128	Stuyvesant, Peter,
question about an impost there, 80	See Dutch Governor.
Fort,	Suffolk county, Massachusetts,
Scholars, poor, proposal for their maintenance at	Swedes and Dutch, at Delaware, to be written to
college, \ldots \ldots \ldots \ldots 20	about injuries received, 13
poor, educated at public expense, not to re-	complaint against, 107
move to other countries, \ldots 82	
Schools,	APPING, Captain, 209, 210
Scittuate,	Tassaquanawitt, 47
Seacunck, to belong to New Plymouth,	Tassaquanott,
Sentence of a court in one colony to have due	Tinhaveius, Corne., \ldots \ldots \ldots $.77$
weight in others,	Todorsway,
Sequasson, Saquasson, Sequason, Sequascon, sa-	Toquattoes, \ldots \ldots \ldots $141, 142$
$chem, \ldots, \ldots, \ldots, 52, 66, 68$	Totokett,
fights Uncas, and is beaten,	Trade, general, a stock for, to be raised, 22 plan of,
accused,	
has liberty to return to his former habitation, 169 complained against, 209	· · ·
complained against, 209	Transient persons, dying intestate, administration

upon their estates to be granted in the colony in which they die,	Wampog Indians,
Treaty between the commissioners of the United	not to be received in payment unless it is
Colonies and the Indians, 45	strung,
with Monsieur D'Aulney,	Wampushet, Waupushett,
brought in, 206, 207	Waopenhomein, Woapinhawmin, a Narragansett
Tromatuch,	captain,
Tuncksus	War, charges of, not to be borne by the United
Tuttill, William,	Colonies until the commissioners approve
1 mm, () mm) () ()	the justice of it,
TNCAS, Uncus, Unquas, Unkus, Sachem, 29, 51-	preparations for, to be made,
$\bigcup 55, 68, 75, 111, 116, 117, 141, 206$	Warner, John,
desires advice how to proceed with his pris-	Warranok, Warranot,
oner, Miantinomo, 10	Warwick, (town,)
shot at and wounded by one of his own sub-	alias Shouamett,
jeets	applies to the commissioners for advice, 111
fights Sequasson, and is victorious, 11	a certificate given to,
attacked by Miantinomo 10	the commissioners' letter to, 150
advised to put Miantinomo to death, 11	gives the commissioners notice of an intended
to be sent for to Hartford, and informed of	complaint,
the commissioners' advice respecting Mi-	Massachusetts' declaration respecting it, 218
antinomo, \dots \dots \dots \dots \dots \dots 15	Webetamuk,
to be furnished with men for his protection, 15 message to,	Weenagaminin,
dispute between him and the Narragansetts	Welborne, Mr.,
settled,	Weld, Wells, Mr.,
the Narragansetts promise peace with, 29	Wells, Thomas, chosen commissioner, 139
100 fathoms of wampum given to, 49	Wequash Cooke, 71, 97, 100, 102, 116, 169, 206, 208
complained against, 71-73, 97-100, 102, 103,	West India Company,
208	Westerhouse, Westerhowse, William, 113, 147, 182
vindicated	complains against the Dutch Governor, 112, 146
to be reproved,	the commissioners' letter to,
fined,	desires letters of reprisal against the Dutch, 146
his brother complained against, 101	his affair with the Dutch Governor settled, . 189
complains against the Narragansett and Nian-	Weymouth, 1
ticke Indians,	Wheat, to be contributed in the colonies for the
complains against the Mohansick Sachem in	benefit of Harvard College, 216
Long Island,	Whiting, Whitinge, Whiteing, Mr., 21, 64, 66, 77
demands why tribute was required of the	dispute between him and Massachusetts set-
Pequots,	tled,
complains against Sequasson, 209	Whitmore, John, murdered by Indians, 141
and Pessicus, war between, \dots $32-48$ Unkoway, Uncowah, Uncowa, \dots 50	widow of,
United Colonies, confederation between,	Wiantause,
rank settled,	Thomas, arbitrator,
limits between the, and New Netherland, . 189	Mr.,
Ussamequin, Ussamequine,	Williams, Roger,
	Mr., [Roger,] 42, 43, 55, 87, 116, 144, 208
TRGINIA,	Wills proved in one colony to be allowed in all, . 137
Volunteers not to go to war without the	Wilson, Willson, Rev. John, goods consigned to, 195
commissioners' consent, \ldots 22	Winslow, Winslowe, Edward, 8, 216
	commissioner to settle bounds between Plym-
TAHANNOS, a Waranot Indian, 69	outh and Massachusetts, 1
Waite, Sergeant, messenger, \dots 85	commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9,
Wambarsquaske,	16

		698	×		32	83		142	
Q.		3	÷			ě.	ä.,	19	
								17	
	•		ŝ			186	3—	-188	
								214	
æ	1.00		8	(12)		*		33	
								208	
te	b b	e al	lov	ed	in	all		137	
								195	

Winslow, Edward, a recompense for his past ser-	Winthrop, John, Jun., his claim objected against by
vices proposed and refused, 161, 162	the commissioners from Connecticut, 104
£100 allowed to,	Wipetamock, Wypetock, 45, 47
the commissioners' letter to, 165, 198	Witowash, Wittowash, Westowishe, 30, 43, 48
letter from,	Woddy, Richard,
Mr., [Edward,] 164, 193, 194, 222	Wood, Jonas,
Governor, [Josiah,]	Woosamequin, to be restored to his full liberties, 15
Winthrop, Winthorp, Winthrope, Winthrope,	Woranoake to be under the jurisdiction of Mas-
Winthrape, Wintherope, John, (Gov-	sachusetts,
ernor of Massachusetts,) 8, 13, 41, 77, 103,	Worship of God to be upheld in the army, 40
111, 116, 118, 148, 199.	Wotchibrok, Wotchibrough, Wontibrou, 68
commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16, 31	
chosen President,	T OUGHCO, Sachem of Munhausett, desires a
John, Jun., 73, 74, 79, 87, 96, 97, 99-102, 144,	certificate of his being tributary to the
145, 206	English,
claims land at Nianticot, 103	

÷,

•